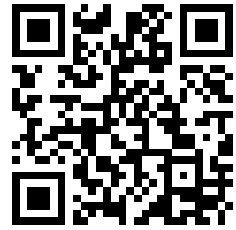
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00686666 3

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

15 5

THE YEOMANRY CAVALRY OF WORCESTERSHIRE, 1794-1913.

BY Q.L.

PRIVATELY PRINTED.

1914.

18—

Digitized by Google

DEVIZES :
PRINTED BY GEORGE SIMPSON.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

The task of writing the History of a Yeomanry Regiment is not an easy one, and involves much laborious research, without much reward in the discovery of striking or picturesque incident. But the work is well worth undertaking, and its successful accomplishment, as in this case, deserves our gratitude. For the annals of a Yeomanry Regiment not only appeal to all those who are from local and family associations interested in the corps, but they incidentally throw light upon the origin, the objects, and the history of the Yeomanry in general,—a force of which it may safely be said that it has no counterpart in any other age or country.

The History of the Worcestershire Yeomanry falls roughly into four periods. From the first organisation of the Regiment in 1794 to the end of the Great War in 1815, the Yeomanry existed mainly, if not wholly, as an integral part of the vast force raised for the defence of the country against French invasion. In 1803 it numbered no less than 44,000 men, well trained and equipped, and although, with the exception of the Kilala and Fishguard affairs, its services were not required in the field, this large mounted force undoubtedly contributed much to the security of the country. Raised and maintained as it was largely by private and voluntary effort, it was a striking testimony to the public spirit and self-sacrifice of that epoch.

From 1815 to 1842, the second of the periods I have referred to, the duties assigned to the Yeomanry were largely of a police character, and the force was repeatedly called out in aid of the civil power to repress disturbances. To the Worcestershire Regiment fell a large share of this difficult and disagreeable duty. There still survive memories of incidents in the Black Country, notably of a certain Battle of the Cinder-heap, when the Yeomanry were temporarily worsted by an infuriated virago armed with a red-hot poker. It is clear that the County owed much to the Yeomanry in these disturbed times, as is shown by King William's emphatic words of commendation to Lord Plymouth, quoted in the text.

After the creation of the new County Police these duties were no longer required of the Yeomanry, and the force entered upon its third period lasting half a century or thereabouts. This can only be described in negative terms. For during that period it was with difficulty that the force maintained its existence in the face of official neglect and public indifference. Establishments were reduced, Government grants cut down, while no attempts were made to find a place for the force in our military system, to train or organise it effectually, or indeed to allocate to it any duties whatever. In these discouraging circumstances, great credit must, in my opinion, be given to the officers and men who stood by the force and carried on its half-forgotten traditions. In Worcestershire, during the earlier part of this period, Colonel Clive and Lord Dudley maintained the corps at its full strength, the establishment being, I think, 1,000 men, and I well remember when I joined it in 1863 the grand appearance presented by the Regiment, over 700 strong, with its fine band and splendidly served guns. The liberality of the Clive family is referred to in the text, and with regard to Lord Dudley I am able to put it on record that he spent at least £4,000 a year on the Regiment. Indeed to a large extent charges which should have been borne by the Government were defrayed by the officers and men, and this was no doubt the case throughout the whole force. The Yeomen of those days kept alive the military spirit in their counties, and in

Digitized by Google

recalling the resurrection of the force in 1899 and the great services it rendered to the country in the following years, the constancy and sacrifices of the men in earlier days should not be forgotten.

I come now to the period marked by the participation of the Yeomanry in the South African War and its revival as a military force. For several years previous to 1899 the important reforms in the training of the Yeomanry, detailed in this History, had been gradually introduced, much to the advantage of its efficiency, but it is not too much to say that had it not been for the War in South Africa and the part played in actual warfare by the Yeomanry, their present efficiency and their place in our military system and in the public regard would never have been attained. We should be grateful to the War for this among many other lessons. For the transformation, especially to one whose recollections of the Yeomanry and of the Worcestershire Regiment in particular date back 50 years, has been complete. Instead of tedious and useless field and parade movements, business-like training is now given, chiefly in the out-post and camp duties,—there are far fewer unfit men, the quality of the horses has greatly improved, and discipline has taken the place of persuasion. Instead of the familiar and level plains of Kempsey, Powick, and Pitchcroft, and the luxuries of the Star Hotel, the Shire Hall, and comfortable billets in Worcester, the Regiment goes where it is ordered, takes its part from time to time with Regular Troops at manœuvres, and has to put up with the rigours of camp life. In a word, it is fit to go anywhere and do anything. Whether it is equally prepared for war at short notice as in 1794-1815, having regard to the standards of efficiency then and now, it is difficult to say. The Yeomanry of that day was at all events strong in numbers and respectable in efficiency, and yet in less than half a century it was allowed, owing to War Office ineptitude and public indifference, to sink to a fifth of its former strength, and to cease to be in any sense a force organised for service in the field. Thanks to the exigencies of 1899-1902 the Yeomanry has now proved its utility, and stands higher in public estimation than in any previous period of its history. Let the nation see to it that the neglect and short-sighted parcimony which before brought the force so nearly to extinction, shall never again characterise its treatment of the Yeomanry, a body of men which has always shown itself public-spirited and patriotic, and eager and able to respond to the calls which have been made upon it. Such is the moral which I have extracted from the pages of this interesting and instructive work.

COBHAM.

Hagley, November 17th, 1913.

The Author desires to thank all those gentlemen who have been so kind as to help him in the compilation of these records, and especially Major Baldwin, late of the Regiment, and Lieutenant and Quartermaster Bell, whose assistance has been invaluable to him; and, it is almost needless to say, too, Mr. A. Lucius Cary, the Librarian to the War Office, who has already had so many nice and well-deserved things said about him by grateful military historians that it is difficult to add anything new to them.

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PREFACE ... ... PAGE iii.

PAGE 1-12.

CHAPTER I. (1789-1798).—Origin of the War with France. The Campaign in Flanders. 1794—Threatened invasion by the French. Measures of defence proposed by Mr. Pitt. Act empowering the King to raise local defence forces. The raising of the Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry. List of Subscribers. Uniform of the Regiment. 1795—Presentation of Guidon. Provisional Cavalry. The several classes of local Cavalry. 1796—Enforcement of Provisional Cavalry Act. A second Troop raised. Major Somers Cocks to command both the Yeomanry and Provisional Cavalry. 1797—The landing of French troops at Fishguard. The presentation of the second Guidon. Inspection of the Squadron by General Hugonin.

PAGE 13-20.

CHAPTER II. (1798-1802).—Alarming French preparations for an invasion. Renewed preparations for defence. Irish Rebellion. Worcester Provisional Cavalry volunteer to serve in Ireland. Landing of the French at Kilala. Condition of England in 1799. High price of bread. Training of the Squadron continued. 1801—Peace of Amiens. Preliminaries agreed to. 1802—Ratification of the Treaty of Amiens. The thanks of the Houses of Parliament to the Volunteer Corps. Disbandment of Volunteer Corps. Decision to retain the Yeomanry Cavalry. New regulations for Yeomanry Cavalry.

PAGE 21-28.

CHAPTER III. (1803-1815).—Renewal of the War to the Battle of Waterloo. 1803—Renewal of the War. The Volunteer Corps reformed. Return ordered by the House of Commons of Volunteer Corps. A third troop of Yeomanry Cavalry raised in Worcestershire. Return of Volunteer Corps in the County. The Officers of the Regiment in 1803. Measures taken to resist an invasion. The Royal Family to retire to Worcester if Windsor should be in danger. 1804—Inspection of the Regiment. New Act of Parliament to regulate the Auxiliary Forces. 1805—Napoleon's preparations for invasion. Battle of Trafalgar and its effects. 1806-1813—The Trainings of the Regiment. 1813—Resignation of Lord Somers. The Hon. John Somers Cocks to command. 1814—Abdication of Napoleon. 1815—Battle of Waterloo and second abdication of Napoleon. The Volunteer Corps again disbanded, but the Yeomanry Cavalry retained.

PAGE 29-34.

CHAPTER IV. (1816-1827).—Condition of England after Peace. 1817—Issue of new Regulations for Yeomanry Cavalry; Bill to amend the Volunteer Act. 1818—Riotous proceedings at Worcester. 1819—Disturbed state of the Country. Peterloo. 1820—Annual Training. 1821—Lieut.-Colonel Cocks becomes Viscount Eastnor. 1822-1827—Annual Trainings. 1827—The Regiment is disbanded.

Digitized by Google

PAGE 35-41.

CHAPTER V. (1831).—The Re-constitution of the Regiment. Political agitation in England. Some remarks as to its causes. Decision to revive the Yeomanry Cavalry. The Earl of Plymouth accepts the command of the Regiment. His Advertisement. Captain Emmott appointed Adjutant. List of the Officers with their Troops. The Uniform. The Artillery Detachment. Parade at Hewell to receive Guidons. Permanent Duty at Worcester. Inspection by Major-General Marriott. Letter from the Mayor and Corporation of Worcester.

PAGE 42-51.

CHAPTER VI. (1831-1834).—From the Re-constitution of the Regiment to the death of the Earl of Plymouth. Riots at Upton, and at Worcester. At Stourbridge. The Bristol Riots. Renewed Riots at Worcester. Disorder at Dudley. The whole of the Regiment embodied for duty. Apprehension of the leaders of the rioters. Riots at Wolverhampton and other places. Lord Plymouth arrives and takes command. Quiet eventually restored. 1832—A new Troop raised at Dudley—the Grey Squadron. Generosity of Lord Plymouth. Lord Plymouth personally thanked by the King for his patriotic conduct. Renewed Rioting at Upton-on-Severn and Tewkesbury. Three Troops called out. Cholera at Worcester. Visit of the Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria to Hewell. Escorts furnished by the Regiment. Festivities at Hewell. Letter of Sir John Conroy. 1833—Sudden death of the Earl of Plymouth. Major the Hon. R. H. Clive succeeds to the command of the Regiment. Lord Plymouth's liberal gifts to the Regimental Funds. His example followed by Colonel Clive. 1834—A Monument is erected to the memory of the late Earl of Plymouth.

PAGE 52-61.

CHAPTER VII. (1834-1842).—Period of Colonel Clive's Command. 1834—Permanent Duty at Worcester. The Countess of Plymouth's Fund. 1835—Issue of a medal in memory of the late Colonel. 1836—The Kidderminster Troop ceases to exist. 1837—Election Riots at Birmingham. Three Troops called out. The Queen pleased to confer the title of Queen's Own on the Regiment. Resignation of Lord Foley. Lord Ward, Lieut.-Colonel. Colonel Clive's Cup. 1838—Coronation of Queen Victoria. Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1839—The Chartist Riots. Origin of Chartism. The People's Charter. 1839—Riots at Birmingham. The whole Regiment embodied. 1840—Serious Riots in Wales. Threatened renewal of disorder in Worcestershire. The Regiment warned for duty, but peace restored before it is called out. 1841—New Troop raised at Witley. Roll of the Troops and their Captains. 1842—Strikes among the colliers and iron-workers. The Regiment called out for a month, but dismissed without having to act. Thanks of the Home Secretary. Fresh Strikes in July. The Regiment again embodied for two months. Inspection of the Regiment at Hewell. The General Order of the Commander-in-Chief conveying the thanks of the Queen to Colonel Clive and the Yeomanry. Lavish hospitality of Colonel and Lady Harriet Clive.

PAGE 62-67.

CHAPTER VIII. (1843-1854).—Period of Colonel Clive's Command continued. 1843—Permanent Duty at Worcester. Issue of a History of the Regiment by Colonel Clive. 1844—Strikes among the colliers. Their comparative peace-

Digitized by Google

fulness. Issue of new Carbines (percussion). 1845—Issue of new Yeomanry Regulations. 1846—Changes in Uniform. 1847-1848—Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1849—Outbreak of Cholera. No Permanent Duty in consequence. Guard of Honour sent to Moseley and Bromsgrove to meet the Queen. 1850—Issue of helmets. 1851—Permanent Duty for five days only. Pay of Troopers reduced to 5s.; difference made up by Colonel Clive. 1852—Permanent Duty. Guard of Honour sent to Bromsgrove and Moseley. Visit of H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent to Hewell. Yeomanry escorts for H.R.H. Great Festivities at Hewell. 1853—Issue of Minic Carbines and six-pounder guns. The Gun Detachment. 1854—Death of Colonel the Hon. R. H. Clive. Lieut.-Colonel Lord Ward succeeds to the command.

PAGE 68-75.

CHAPTER IX. (1854-1870).—Period of the command of the Earl of Dudley (Lord Ward). 1854—Permanent Duty. Presentation of new saddlery by Lord Ward. Roll of the Troops and their Captains. 1855—Proposition to use the Judge's Lodgings at the Shire Hall for Officers' quarters negatived. The Crimean War. Lord Ward goes to Sebastopol. Captain Emmott presented with his portrait. Death of Captain Hickman. 1856—Permanent Duty in July. Retirement of Major Martin. 1857—Permanent Duty. No pay allowed. Lord Ward gives the pay himself. 1858—Permanent Duty. 1859—No Permanent Duty or Inspection. Lord Ward created Earl of Dudley. 1861—Appointment of Lord Herbert's Committee. Its Recommendations. Remonstrances by Lord Dudley and other Officers of Yeomanry Cavalry. 1862—Permanent Duty. The Officers obtain the old rates of pay notwithstanding the recommendation of the Committee for its reduction. 1863—Permanent Duty. 1864—Permanent Duty. No Inspecting Officer sent. 1865—Death of Captain Emmott. Captain Weaver appointed Adjutant. Prize for swordsmanship given. 1866—Outbreak of the Rinderpest. Permanent Duty. Captain Weaver trains a squad as Lancers. Changes among the Officers. 1867—Lord Sandys gazetted Major. Permanent Duty. 1868—Permanent Duty postponed to October. Period of Training five days only. 1869—Permanent Duty. Inspection by Colonel Slade. His criticisms. Agitation to abolish the Yeomanry Cavalry. 1870—New Regulations promulgated. Great dissatisfaction throughout the force. No Permanent Duty owing to necessary re-organisation of Regiment.

PAGE 76-82.

CHAPTER X. (1871-1877).—Period of the Command of Lord Sandys. 1871—Resignation of Lord Dudley, Captain Weaver, and twelve other Officers. Re-organisation into eight Troops. Roll of Troops and their Captains. Abolition of the Artillery. The uniform changed from Red to Blue. Westley-Richard carbines issued. Covenants to find a man and horse for the Yeomanry cease to be enforced. Great reduction in numbers in consequence. On Permanent Duty. No Inspecting Officer sent. 1872—Permanent Duty at Worcester. The Guidons cease to be carried. 1873—Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1874—The Yeomanry Cavalry transferred to the War Office. Institution of the Auxiliary Cavalry School. Permanent Duty at Worcester. Slight improvement in numbers. 1875—Permanent Duty. Introduction of new drill. Appointment of a new Yeomanry Committee. Points submitted to it. Recommendations of the Committee. 1876—Permanent Duty at

Digitized by Google

Worcester. 1877—Permanent Duty at Worcester. Retirement of Lord Sandys. Lord Lyttelton succeeds to the command.

PAGE 83-91.

CHAPTER XI. (1878-1893).—Period of the Command of Viscount Cobham (Lord Lyttelton). 1878—Permanent Duty at Worcester. Reconnaisance Duty. 1879—No Permanent Duty. 1880—Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1881—Permanent Duty at Worcester. Strength of the Yeomanry Cavalry. 1882—Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1883—Permanent Duty at Worcester. The Witley Troop abolished. Roll of the Troops and their Captains. 1884—Permanent Duty at Worcester. Lord Windsor acting Major. Regimental Races. 1885—Resignation of Captain Isaac. Permanent Duty at Worcester. Regimental Sports. Presentation to Major Lee by the Band. Tables of Precedence for Yeomanry Cavalry. 1886—Resignation of Major and Adjutant Lee. Appointment of Captain Hill. Permanent Duty at Worcester. Lloyd-Lindsay Competition. Presentation to Major Lee. 1887—Queen Victoria's Jubilee. Unveiling of the Shire Hall Memorial Statue of the Queen. Review of local Troops by H.R.H. The Duke of Cambridge on Pitchcroft. 1888—Further changes in the organisation of the Regiment. New Composition of the Troops. Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1889—Permanent Duty at Worcester. Lord Lyttelton becomes Viscount Cobham. 1890—Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1891—Permanent Duty at Worcester. The date altered to May. Retirement of Captain and Adjutant Hill. Purchase of extra land at Pitchcroft. Prizes for Races discontinued. Royal escort for the Lord Lieutenant. 1891—Musketry Challenge Trophy presented by the Officers. Appointment of Captain Page-Henderson to succeed Captain Hill. 1892—Alterations in dress of Officers. Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1893—The Brigade and Squadron system introduced. Re-organisation of the Regiment. New musketry regulations. Retirement of Lord Cobham. His farewell order.

PAGE 92-96.

CHAPTER XII. (1893-1899).—Period of Command of the Earl of Plymouth (Lord Windsor). 1893—Lord Windsor succeeds Lord Cobham in command. Permanent Duty at Worcester. Introduction of Army Signalling. Abolition of the Entrance Fee. 1894—Escort for H.R.H. The Duke of York. Permanent Duty at Worcester. Outpost Duty. Improved musketry practice. 1895—Permanent Duty at Worcester with the Shropshire Regiment. Lord Dudley takes a Squadron to Aldershot. Retirement of Captain Page-Henderson. He is succeeded by Captain Weld-Forester. 1896—Permanent Duty at Worcester. 1897—Permanent Duty at Witley. Roll of the Troops and their Captains. Alterations in recruiting regulations. The Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria. 1899—Permanent Duty at Worcester. Cup presented by the City.

PAGE 97-109.

CHAPTER XIII. (1899-1900).—Period of the Command of the Earl of Plymouth (Lord Windsor) continued. 1899—Causes of the Boer War. Permanent Duty at Croome Park. The Inter-Regimental Cup. The Boer War. Progress of the negotiations. Declaration of War by President Kruger. Progress of the War. Proposal to raise Corps of Yeomanry for service in South Africa. Conditions of service. Lord Windsor asks for Volunteers for the Imperial Yeomanry. The 16th Squadron organised at Birmingham.

Digitized by Google

County subscriptions. The Imperial Yeomanry Hospital. The 16th Squadron at Worcester Cathedral. The 16th Squadron sails for Cape Town. Appendix to Chapter XIII. Roll of the Officers, N.C.O.s and Men of the 16th Squadron, 5th Regiment, Imperial Yeomanry.

PAGE 110-122.

CHAPTER XIV.—The Sixteenth Squadron of Imperial Yeomanry in South Africa. The Squadron lands at Cape Town. The Squadron joins the 5th I.Y. at the Base Camp. The 5th I.Y. march to Matjesfontein and train to Kimberley. The 5th joins Lord Methuen's Division (the 1st) at Boshof. Operations round Boshof. Formation of Brigade of I.Y. under Lord Chesham. The Division sent to Kroonstad. March to Heilbron. Attempt to rescue the 13th I.Y. at Lindley. Operations round Heilbron. Arrival of the Draft. The 1st Division returns to the Western Transvaal. Operations in the Magaliesberg. The Division returns to the Mooi Valley. The pursuit of De Wet. Escape of De Wet through the Magaliesberg passes. The Division marches to Mafeking to re-fit. Lieutenant Lutley succeeds to the Command of the Squadron.

PAGE 123-146.

CHAPTER XV.—The Sixteenth Squadron in South Africa continued. September, 1900—Lord Methuen leaves Mafeking. Composition of his column. Operations round Zeerust. March towards Schweitzer-Reneke. Boer convoy intercepted by 5th I.Y. The 5th left at Rooival. October—The column marches to Rustenberg. Clearing operations round Rustenberg and Zeerust. Action near Jacobsdaal. Death of Captain Wood. Account of action by S.-Sergt.-Major Harris. The column marches to Buffelshoek. The 5th Garrison Ottoshoop. Attack on Lemmers Commando. Lord Methuen returns to Ottoshoop. The 5th sent towards Lichtenburg to meet a convoy. Action on the road. Narrow escape of the Regiment. Lord Methuen congratulates Colonel Meyrick. Account by Sergeant Sant. Another account by Sergeant-Major Harris. The column occupies Lichtenburg. December—Colonel Meyrick sent to Buffelshoek. The 5th return to Lichtenburg. Clearing operations round Lichtenburg. The column moves by train to Vryburg. January, 1901—The column moves to Schweitzer-Reneke, which is evacuated, thence to Taungs, Kuruman, Daniel's Kuil, and back to Taungs, 275 miles in 15 days. February—The column marches again to Schweitzer-Reneke, thence to Wolmaranstad. Pearson, the renegade Englishman. His proceedings at Wolmaranstad. Attack on the piquets beaten off. Boer losses. The column marches to Cypherfontein. Night march to Brakpan. Surprise and capture of Boer convoy at Paardeplatz. The column marches to Hartebeestefontein. Action on the way with Delarey's Commando. Defeat of the Boers. Considerable loss on both sides. The column marches to Klerksdorp. Death of Lieutenant Wilson. The column marches North-East to Potchefstroom and returns to Klerksdorp. March—The column marches for Warrenton *via* Matjespruit. Lord Methuen's night march to Wolmaranstad. Capture of Pearson. The column marches by Bloemhof and Christiana to Fourteen Streams. The column crosses the Vaal. Lord Methuen leaves for Kimberley and Lord Erroll takes command. The column marches for Hoopstad. Night attack on the camp. Captain Bates wounded. April—Hoopstad evacuated. The column returns to Warrenton. Colonel Meyrick breaks his collar-bone. The new Yeomanry join at Warrenton. Their want of training. Superior

Digitized by Google

quality of the Worcester and Shropshire men. The column returns to Mafeking by train. Lord Methuen resumes command. The column marches from Mafeking. Clearing operations in the Lichtenburg district. Combined operations with General Babington. May—Action near Kaffirs Kraal. Capture of gun by the 5th and 10th I.Y. The column returns to Mafeking. The first contingent ordered home. G.O. by Lord Methuen. The Squadron sent by rail to Cape Town. The Squadron embarks on the Assaye. June—The Squadron lands at Southampton. Reception at Worcester. Visit to the camp at Hewell and reception by Lord Plymouth and the Regiment. Roll of the casualties in South Africa. Appendix to Chapter XV. Diary of a Trooper.

PAGE 147-162.

CHAPTER XVI. (1901).—The I.Y. in South Africa. The Second Contingent. General observations on the raising of the contingent. County Recruiting Depôts established. The Depôts transferred to Aldershot. The new yeomen land at Cape Town. They join Lord Methuen's Division at Warrenton. Captain Weir is appointed Captain to command the new 16th Squadron. Names of the other Officers. May, 1901—Combined movement against Delarey. The column leaves Mafeking. Action at Vlakfontein. Fresh movement against Delarey fails. June and July—Clearing operations round Zeerust. August—Fresh combination against Delarey. Lord Methuen marches to Mafeking by Lichtenburg, and afterwards to Klerksdorp. Captain Weir appointed to the 3rd Dragoon Guards. Lieutenant Cheape promoted to Captain. September—Attempt to surround Kemp. The column returns to Zeerust. Clearing the Marico Valley. The column returns to Mafeking. October—Lord Methuen returns to the Marico Valley. Colonel Von Donop sent with small column, including the 5th I.Y., to Tafel Kop. Column attacked on the march back at Kleinfontein. Severe action there. Gallant stand of the 16th Squadron. Their heavy casualties. Captain Cheape's account of the fighting. Complimentary Orders published. The column returns to Mafeking. Operations resumed in the Marico Valley. November—The 16th Squadron again engaged with rearguard. December—Clearing operations round Wolmaranstad. January, 1902. February—The 16th Squadron left to garrison Lichtenburg. Disaster to Colonel Von Donop's column. Defeat of Colonel Paris by Delarey. Lord Methuen wounded and taken prisoner at Tweebosch. The Squadron sent to Vaalbank. The Boer Drives. The 5th I.Y. march to Klerksdorp and go into camp at Kaal Kraal. Peace negotiations. The Treaty of Peace is concluded. The 5th I.Y. march to Elandsfontein. Colonel Von Donop's letter of farewell. The 5th I.Y. sent to East London by rail. The Regiment embarks on the Plassey. September—The Regiment disembarks at Southampton and is sent to Aldershot, where it is disbanded. Letter from Colonel Von Donop. Reception of Captain Cheape and Lieutenant Baldwin. Speech of Captain Cheape. Appendixes to Chapter XVI. Account of the action at Tweebosch. II.—Roll of the Officers and men of the Second Contingent. The Casualty List.

PAGE 163-173.

CHAPTER XVII. (1900-1906).—Period of Lord Plymouth's Command continued. 1900—Permanent Duty at Ross with the Shropshire Regiment. Issue of Field Service Dress. 1901—A Committee appointed to consider the re-organisation of the Yeomanry Cavalry. Its recommendations and report.

Digitized by Google

Army Order making fundamental alterations in the constitution of the Yeomanry Cavalry. Force to be called the Imperial Yeomanry. New Regulations. Immediate success of the new scheme. Permanent Duty at Hewell Park. Issue of Rifles. 1902—New Militia and Auxiliary Forces Act. Officers recommissioned. Permanent Duty at Madresfield Court. Programme of Instruction. Coronation of King Edward. End of Boer War. Return of the Imperial Yeomanry. New Full-dress Uniform. Satisfactory Musketry Report. 1903—Permanent Duty at Witley. Issue of a Maxim gun. 1904—The establishment reduced. Permanent Duty at Westwood Park. Field-day with the Warwick Yeomanry. Yeomanry Inter-Regimental Cup. Swords withdrawn. Issue of Bayonets. South Africa to be borne on the appointment. 1905—Viscount Cobham appointed Hon. Colonel to the Regiment. Permanent Duty at Eastnor. Issue of Long Service Medals. Lord Windsor receives the C.B. Extension of Lord Windsor's term of Command. He is created Earl of Plymouth. Sir H. Lambert takes the name of Grey. 1906—Permanent Duty at Hewell. Retirement of Lord Plymouth. His farewell Order. Major Sir Henry Grey succeeds to the Command.

PAGE 174-181.

CHAPTER XVIII. (1907-1913).—Period of the Command of Sir H. F. Grey, Bart. 1907—Permanent Duty at Croome Park. Presentation of an Address to the Earl of Plymouth. Mr. Haldane's Scheme of Defence. New conditions of service for Yeomanry Cavalry. 1908—Major the Earl of Dudley seconded. Major Baldwin appointed Second in Command. Permanent Duty at Blackmore Park. The unveiling of the South African Memorial at Worcester Cathedral. Description of the Memorial. 1909—Death and funeral of Lieut. Viscount Windsor. Camp at Perham Down. Short rifles issued and bayonets withdrawn. 1910—Camp on Salisbury Plain. Appointment of a Chaplain. Colonel Viscount Cobham's appointment as Hon. Colonel of the Regiment extended. Issue of a second Maxim gun. 1911—Permanent Duty at Elmley Castle. Presentation to Major Baldwin. Coronation of King George V. 1912—Permanent Duty at Eastnor. Extension of Sir H. F. Grey's period of Command. Captain Cheape, I.K.D. Guards, appointed Adjutant. Opening of new Riding School at Barbourne. 1913—Training at Bulford Camp. Speech of Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. F. Grey. His approaching retirement. Retirement of Sir H. F. Grey. Major the Earl of Dudley appointed Lieut.-Colonel to Command the Regiment.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I. ... ... The Officers of the Regiment.
APPENDIX II. ... ... Uniform, Arms, and Equipment.
APPENDIX III. ... ... The Regimental Prizes.
APPENDIX IV. ... ... The Annual Strength of the Regiment.
APPENDIX V. ... ... Yeomanry Law.
INDEX

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATES IN BLACK AND WHITE.

1.—Page 1 : A Trooper. Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry, 1794.
From a water-colour drawing by Major Wymer.
2.—Page 52 : Colonel the Hon. R. H. Clive, 1847.
By permission, from the portrait by Pickersgill in the possession of the Earl of Plymouth.
3.—Page 77 : Lieut.-Colonel Lord Sandys.
4.—Page 174 : Lieut.-Colonel Sir Henry F. Grey, Bart.
5.—Page 7 : John Somers, 1st Earl Somers.
By permission, from the portrait at Eastnor Castle.
6.—Page 29 : John Somers, 2nd Earl Somers.
By permission, from the portrait at Eastnor Castle.
7.—Page 35 : Colonel the Earl of Plymouth, from an old print.
8.—Page 49 : H.R.H. The Princess Victoria, from an old print.
9.—Page 68 : Colonel the Earl of Dudley, 1854.
From the portrait at Witley Court.
10.—Page 72 : Captain and Adjutant Emmott, 1855.
From the print of the portrait by Grant.
11.—Page 83 : Lieut.-Colonel Viscount Cobham.
12.—Page 85 : Major and Adjutant Lee.
13.—Page 92 : Lieut.-Colonel the Earl of Plymouth, C.B.
14.—Page 123 : The 5th I.Y. in South Africa.
15.—Page 177 : The South African Memorial at the Cathedral, Worcester.
16.—Page 181 : Lieut.-Colonel the Earl of Dudley, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O.

MAPS.

17.—Page 111 : The North-West Transvaal.
18.—Page 154 : The Boer Drive.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

The Raising of the Regiment.

The destruction of the Bastile in A.D. 1789 may be said to mark the commencement of the great French Revolution, an event fraught with the most momentous consequences to the whole civilized world. The liberation of the French people from the dreadful tyranny and oppression under which they had suffered for so many centuries was at first by no means displeasing to the freedom-loving citizens of Great Britain, but the ever-increasing violence of the Revolutionary leaders and the numerous inflammatory proclamations addressed by them to their admirers in other countries soon gave rise to the liveliest apprehension among the rulers of the various Continental States, and in 1791 a conference was held at Pilnitz between the Emperor Leopold and the King of Prussia to consider the situation. 1789. 1791.

The conference was attended by the Comte d'Artois and many of the fugitive French nobles, who pressed the Emperor to interfere for the purpose of restoring order in France, while Spain and the chief Italian States declared their readiness to join with Austria in a forcible intervention.

The new Government of France did not wait for the confederates to mature their plans, but declared war with the Emperor forthwith in March, 1792, and the combined armies of Austria and Prussia took the field under the command of the Duke of Brunswick. The "September" massacres in Paris, the defeat of the Duke at Valmy, and the retreat of the allies across the frontier followed in rapid succession. 1792.

During these events Great Britain alone of all the great European powers had maintained a complete neutrality, but the ferment on the Continent and the violent and ill-advised language of some of the sympathisers with the French revolutionaries caused so much uneasiness in London that it was thought advisable to take certain military precautions; the Militia was embodied, and the Tower put in a state of defence. But the execution of Louis XVI on the 21st January, 1793, aroused general disgust and indignation throughout the country, and on the 29th January, King George sent a message to Parliament in which he used some very strong language in condemnation of this melancholy event and asked for a further augmentation of the land forces. 1793.

The relations between the two countries had by this time become decidedly strained. The French Government made many complaints about the unfriendly attitude of Great Britain, and the invasion of England began to be

Digitized by Google

1793. seriously talked of in Paris. The passing of the Aliens Act, the prohibition of the export of wheat, the refusal to accept assignats, and the naval preparations, were each made in turn the subject of remonstrance, and finally a dispute about the navigation of the Scheldt brought matters to a crisis; the French Government ordered the detention of all English vessels then in their ports, and King George replied by laying a similar embargo on all French ships, and summarily dismissed the French Envoy. Undismayed by the formidable combination already arrayed against her, war was instantly declared against the King of England and the Stadtholder, and France, with well grounded confidence, embarked on a single-handed contest against United Europe.

In April the Duke of York with 10,000 men was sent to join the Duke of Brunswick in Flanders, but as no invasion seemed probable, or even possible, at the time, few defensive measures were undertaken in Great Britain. But after a few delusive successes at the beginning of the campaign, the war on the Continent went entirely in favour of the French, whose valour, enthusiasm, and unity of purpose, more than outweighed their want of military experience; with incredible perseverance the French Government contrived to place over 500,000 men in the field; by the end of 1794 the allied armies had been forced to evacuate Holland; and finally the British contingent embarked in February, 1795, at Bremen, and sailed for England. The result of these campaigns was, of course, a great encouragement to the French, and early in 1794 preparations for the invasion of England were commenced in earnest.

1794. The threat of an invasion caused considerable disquiet to King George's Government, for the regular troops then in England were not only few in number, but also very badly organised. It was therefore deemed necessary to appeal to the country to supplement them by volunteers and militia of all arms. On the 5th of March, 1794, Mr. Pitt proposed in the House of Commons several measures for strengthening the internal defences, and his speech is remarkable for giving the very first mention of Yeomanry Cavalry.

After the enumeration of several propositions he went on to say:—

"There were other means by which the zeal and spirit of the country might be exerted with regard to its security and defence, which might give us the fullest confidence of safety and protection at home. He did not mean to enter into them, nor did they immediately call for Parliamentary provision. As an augmentation of the Cavalry for internal defence was a very material object, they might, under certain circumstances, have a species of Cavalry consisting of gentlemen and yeomanry who might not be called out of their respective counties, but on the pressure of emergency or in cases of urgent necessity."

Digitized by Google

A week after his speech was made the Government sent a circular letter to 1794.
the Lord Lieutenants of Counties in which five suggestions were made :—

1. That the Militia be augmented by the raising of Volunteer Companies.
2. That Volunteer Companies of Infantry be formed in the towns.
3. That Pioneers should be trained and attached to each regiment.
4. That Volunteer Troops of fencible Cavalry be raised of 50 to 80 men per troop. The officers to have temporary rank only and not to be entitled to half-pay. Arms and accoutrements to be furnished by the Crown, but the levy money and horses by the persons raising troops, but that the contract price should be allowed for the horses. Persons raising two troops to have the rank of Major; four the rank of Lieut.-Colonel; and six of Colonel.
5. Bodies of Cavalry, to be raised within particular districts or counties, to consist of gentlemen and yeomanry of such persons as they shall recommend according to plans to be submitted to and approved by the King, or Lord Lieutenants of the Counties under authority from him. The officers to receive commissions from His Majesty. The muster rolls to be approved by the same. No levy money to be given. The members to find their own horses; the arms and accoutrements to be given by the King; only to be exercised at certain times by Royal Warrant issued by the Lord Lieutenants; only liable to be called out of the county or embodied by Royal Warrant, by the Lord Lieutenant, or by the High Sheriff of the County for the suppression of riot or tumult within their own or the adjacent counties, or by Royal Warrant in case of invasion. In either case to receive pay as Cavalry and to be subject to military law.

These proceedings excited some comment in Parliament. On the 24th of March, Mr. Sheridan moved that a copy of the circular letter be laid before Parliament on the ground that the issue of it, without the consent of both Houses, was unconstitutional, being an attempt by the Crown to increase the land forces without the consent of Parliament. Mr. Pitt admitted that there was some ground for this charge, and, the motion having been agreed to, he brought in a Bill to legalise his action with the title, " A Bill to Encourage and Discipline Volunteers ".* This action on the part of Mr. Pitt is important, in that it shows beyond any possibility of dispute that the Yeomanry Cavalry had no previous existence. During the month of March, meetings of the Deputy-Lieutenants and Grand Juries were held in most of the counties, at which the objects of the circular met with much approval; the Grand Jury of Oxford, however, voted " that the measure was inexpedient ".

* 34 Geo. III, Cap. xxxi.

Digitized by Google

1794. On the 29th of April, a meeting, summoned by the High Sheriff of Worcestershire, Thomas Farley, Esqr., was held in the Guildhall, Worcester, at which it was resolved to invite subscriptions in the county towards the defence of the Kingdom, to be devoted to the increase of the military forces of the county. A sum of over £6,000 was subscribed in the county and city, and it was decided to expend this equally between an augmentation of the Militia and the raising of a corps of Yeomanry Cavalry.

The following list gives the names of the chief subscribers :—

	£
Earl of Coventry, Lord Lieutenant	300
Lord Dudley and Ward	300
Bishop of Worcester	200
Hon. Ed. Foley	200
William Lygon, M.P.	200
Corporation of Worcester	105
Thos. Farley, High Sheriff	100
Lord Sandys	100
Lord Westcote	100
Dean and Chapter of Worcester	100
Sir J. Rushout, Bart.	100
Joseph Berwick	100
George Perrett	100
Hon. J. Somers-Cocks	50
John Martin, Ham Court	50
Jonathan Pytts, of Ky're	50
Ric. Bourne Charlett, of Elmley	50
Thomas Holmes, Beoley Hall	50
Robt. Berkeley, of Spetchley	50
Robt. Berkeley, Junior	50
Rowland Berkeley, of Cotheridge	50
Francis Ingram	50
James Scawen	50
Robt. Bromley, of Holt	50
J. Hacklie	50

Many other sums varying in amount down to one shilling were subscribed, for even the very poorest contributed according to their scanty means.

At a meeting held at the Worcester Guildhall, on the 15th August, it was definitely decided to raise a corps of Yeomanry Cavalry in the county, of which two troops of 56 men each were to be raised at once, and £1,000 was voted towards the cost of clothing and equipment. The offer of service

Digitized by Google

having been submitted to the King and accepted, the Hon. John Somers Cocks was appointed Captain of the first troop. On the 16th, the following manifesto was issued by the Committee appointed at the Guildhall meeting, of which Lord Coventry was chairman :— 1794.

The Committee
Appointed for the Management of the subscription of the
County of Worcester
For the Internal Defence of the Kingdom
Have resolved that they will apply a Part of the subscription towards
raising and training
Two Troops of
Yeomanry Cavalry.
Each Troop to consist of Fifty-six men including officers;
For the first of which Troop
The Hon. John Somers Cocks has offered his services and
has been accepted by the Committee as Captain.
Thomas Spooner, Esqre., of Leigh, as Lieutenant;
George Parker, of the Old House, Gent., as Cornet and Adjutant.

Such substantial Householders, or their sons, whether Farmers, Tradesmen, or of any other Occupation, who are willing to enrol their Names in this Corps, the Conditions of which Engagement are hereto annexed, are requested to sign their names.

Conditions of Engagement
and
Articles of Enrolment for the proposed Corps of Yeomanry Cavalry
for the County of Worcester.

i. To receive no pay unless when embodied or called out, but to attend, mounted on a serviceable Gelding or Mare, to be approved of by the Commanding Officer of each Troop, for the purpose of Exercise, at such Times and Places as shall be fixed by such Commanding Officer.

ii. The Corps to be subject to be embodied within the County by Special Direction from His Majesty on Appearance of Invasion, and to be marched out of the County to any part of the Kingdom of Great Britain by the like Authority of His Majesty in case of actual Invasion.

iii. To be subject to be called upon, by Special Direction from His Majesty, for the Suppression of Riots and Tumults existing in any adjoining County in which a Corps shall have been raised for its Internal Defence, to assist such Corps during the continuance of such Riots and Tumults.

iv. To be liable to be called on, by Order from His Majesty, or by the Lord

Digitized by Google

1794. Lieutenant, or by the Deputy Lieutenant commissioned to act in his absence, or by the Sheriff of the County, for the Suppression of Riots and Tumults within the County.

v. In all cases (*b*) when embodied and called out as above to receive Pay as Light Dragoons, and to be subject to Military Discipline as the rest of His Majesty's Regular and Militia Troops.

vi. All persons attending on the Day of Exercise to wear a Uniform Dress according to Patterns to be produced.

vii. Arms, Clothing, and Accoutrements to be furnished free of any expense to the Corps.

viii. Such Articles as are furnished by the Government or from the County Subscription, as shall remain in the Custody of each man while he belongs to the Corps, to be produced in good Order on each Day of Exercise, and in such good order to be delivered up, when required, to the Commanding Officer, or such Person or Persons as shall, under His Majesty's Authority, be authorised to receive them.

ix. Each Troop to consist of not less than Fifty-six men (officers included) to be under particular Command of the officers belonging to it while exercised in their respective Districts, but the whole Corps to be under the general Superintendence of Field Officers if such should be appointed.

x. The officers to receive Commissions from His Majesty or from the Lord Lieutenants of the County, or others who may be specially authorised by His Majesty for that purpose.

xi. The Persons desirous of furnishing a Substitute to make up the Complement of any Troop may do so on the Condition that the Substitute be a man of good character, having a fixed Residence in the County; that he be accustomed to Riding; that he be a Person not likely to enlist in the Army, Navy, or Militia, and that he be approved of by a majority of those Persons who compose the Troop in which he has to serve (*c*).

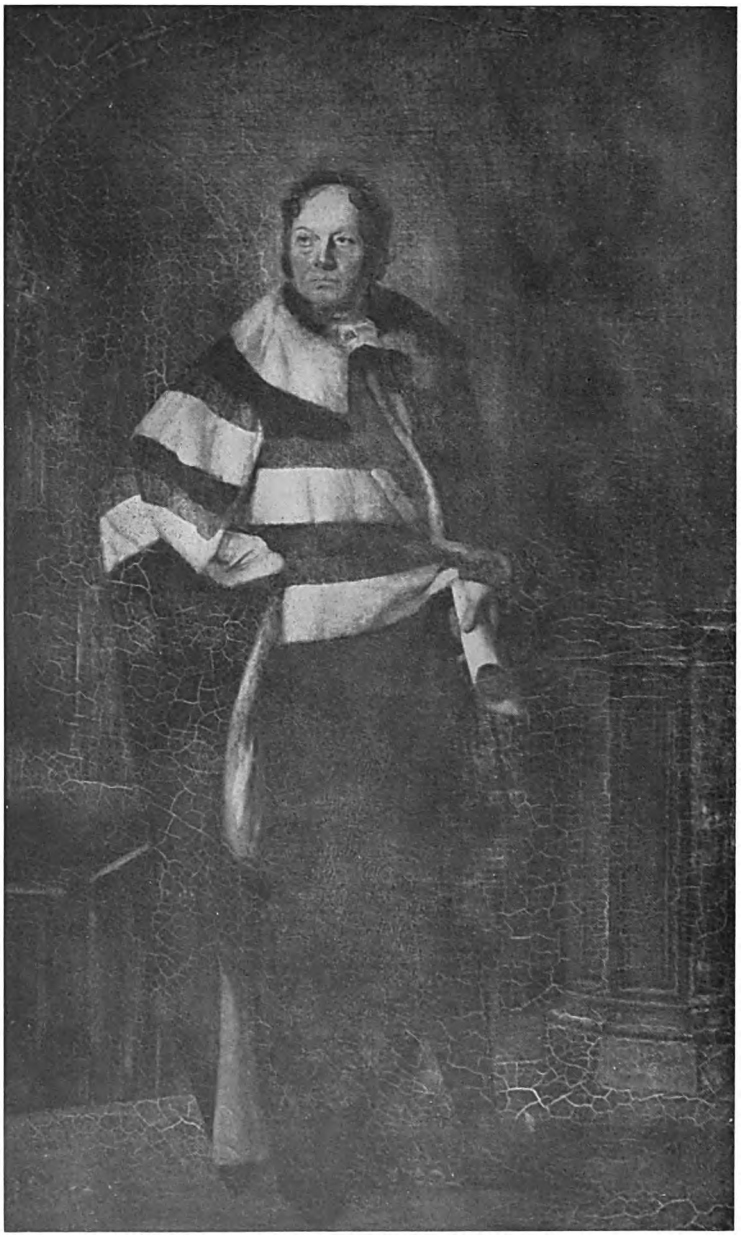
xii. The Substitutes to be equipped and mounted in the same manner as those who serve for themselves, and their Cloaths and Horses to be provided at the Expense of those Persons by whom they are brought forward.

xiii. Whereas several Gentlemen who offer their personal Service may be desirous of rendering further Assistance towards the Formation of this Corps by furnishing Men and Horses to make up the Complement of any Troop, Persons to be brought forward and furnished with Horses may be accepted on the same conditions as the Substitutes above mentioned.

xiv. All Pay received from Government by any Person serving under this enrolment, as well Commissioned Officers as others, when the Corps is

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



JOHN SOMERS, 1st EARL SOMERS
(THE HON. JOHN SOMERS COCKS).
Major Commanding, 1794—1811.

Digitized by Google

embodied or called out on Service, to be (*d*) equally divided amongst the corps. 1794.

NOTES AND EXPLANATIONS.

(*a*) Substantial Householders, or their Sons, whether Farmers, Tradesmen, or any other Occupation, may enrol their Names.

(*b*) As this Corps is to be embodied within the County only, in Case of the Appearance of Invasion, or during the Existence of any Riot or Tumult within the same, and can be marched out of the County into any other part of the Kingdom only in case of actual Invasion, and into any adjoining County only in Aid of any similar Corps for the Suppression of Riots and Tumults in such adjoining County, this Engagement does not subject any Person to Military Discipline beyond the Time of the Continuance of such Riots and Tumults, or of such actual Invasion or Appearance thereof.

(*c*) As the Approbation of a Majority of those serving in Person in the Troop is required in order for the Enrolment of any Substitute, the Yeomen are effectually secured against the Admission of any Person with whom they may not wish to associate.

(*d*) As the officers when embodied and entitled to pay engage to put it into one general stockpurse with the rest of the Corps, the daily allowance of every person serving in the ranks will be augmented considerably beyond the Pay allowed by Government for the regular Light Cavalry.

The uniform decided on was a red Light Dragoon jacket faced with white braid, with blue facings. White leather breeches, jockey boots, and a black leather helmet with a black bear-skin ridge-crest and a small red and white side plume. The uniform recommended by the Secretary of State for all Yeomanry was green, but many regiments adopted other colours. The saddle was a light one of a hunting pattern, but with a projecting cantle. What little kit there was, was carried in a roll underneath the cantle, to which it was strapped. The arms were a curved broad-bladed sabre in a steel scabbard, and a heavy pistol, which was carried in a holster. The sword and pouch belts were of buff leather.

On the 14th of September the following notice appeared in the *London Gazette*:—

"WORCESTER TROOP OF GENTLEMEN AND YEOMEN."

To be Captain—The Hon. John Somers Cocks.
To be Lieutenant—Thomas Spooner, Gent.
To be Cornet—George Parker, Gent.

On the 25th of October a parade of the first troop raised was held in the

Digitized by Google

1794. City of Worcester in front of the Unicorn Inn, Captain Cocks being in command. The men were then marched to Powyke Ham for instructions in the rudiments of drill. These drills were continued daily and in two weeks the troop was reported complete in every particular of equipment as well as in numbers.

On the 6th of December the first full-dress parade of the troop was held. After the parade the troop marched to Madresfield Court, where the men were entertained to dinner by Mr. William Lygon, M.P.

1795. In April, 1795, the first standard was presented to the troop by the Honble. Mrs. Somers Cocks. The troop paraded on foot at the Town Hall of Worcester, where the men and a number of the leading gentlemen and ladies of the county were entertained at breakfast. After breakfast the troop formed up in front of the building and received the standard from Mrs. Somers Cocks. The troop then marched in procession to the Cathedral, where the ceremony of consecration was performed by the Acting Chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Faulkener. The men were afterwards entertained at lunch by the Rev. Dr. Nash, at Bevere.

1796. Though there had been a fair response to the appeal to the patriotism of the country and regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry had been raised in most of the counties, the Government was not yet satisfied that the internal defences of the country were in a satisfactory condition. In addition to the ever-present danger of invasion, there was a very great unrest among the labouring classes, and this was busily fomented by many of the fanatics who sympathised with the Revolutionary party in France. Bills were therefore introduced in Parliament for largely increasing the Militia and providing a force of mounted men styled Provisional Cavalry, which was in effect itself practically a part of the Militia.

By this Act* the Justices of the Peace were directed to divide the inhabitants of their respective counties into several classes according to the numbers of horses owned. One man and one horse were to be furnished for every ten men and ten horses, and these were, if necessary, to be found by ballot. The period of service was for the duration of the war and for one calendar month after. A penalty of £20 or of imprisonment for 12 months could be inflicted for absence from muster. Two months later an amending Act was passed, providing that where in any county or sub-division of a county a number of Volunteers should be raised under the Act of 1794, amounting to or exceeding three-fourths of the whole number entitled to be raised under the Provisional Cavalry Act, then the latter Act should not

* 37 Geo. III, Cap. vi.

Digitized by Google

be enforced, and the Yeomanry Cavalry should be considered to be an equivalent. The men of a Yeomanry Cavalry were of course exempt from the provisions of the Act, and this gave a considerable inducement to the better class of yeomen and farmers to join the corps. 1796.

Thus there were now three different classes of local cavalry in existence. First, the Fencible, or Volunteer Cavalry, secondly, the Provisional Cavalry, and thirdly, the Yeomanry Cavalry, and this explains why the designation "Cavalry" was from this time down to 1902 added to the title of Yeomanry. The Yeomanry Cavalry were altogether a Volunteer force, for they alone of the three bodies found their own horses, and the whole of their uniform and equipment except their arms, and received no pay unless they were formally called out and embodied for duty by warrant either of the King, the Lord Lieutenant, or the High Sheriff.

The Provisional Cavalry Act was not enforced until after the attempt of the French to land at Bantry Bay had caused considerable alarm, but the prospect of coming under its provisions in the near future no doubt caused many persons to lose no time in joining the Yeomanry Cavalry, for no difficulty was found in raising a second troop during the summer of 1796. Lieutenant Thomas Spooner was promoted to the command of the new troop, and as the unit had now become a squadron, Captain Somers Cocks received the rank of major.

The Provisional Cavalry Act was put in force in January, 1797, but there was no necessity to resort to the ballot in the county of Worcester, for the whole of the men required presented themselves for enrolment and the regiment was completed without the least difficulty. Major Somers Cocks was given the command of this regiment as well as of the Yeomanry squadron, and this doubling up of the two commands caused some comment. On one occasion the gallant Colonel was asked which of the two corps he intended to lead in the event of an invasion, to which he replied "the one that first meets the enemy," a smart and ready answer that silenced the questioner effectually; though it is to be feared this solution would hardly have met the difficulty altogether. 1797.

In February the French really did contrive to effect a landing in Great Britain, the first invasion, if it can be dignified by such a title, and the only one since William the Conqueror landed at Pevensey. On the 20th of February four French ships, two of them frigates, having evaded the English fleet, appeared off Ilfracombe, and having anchored in the harbour, sank several small vessels there. The North Devon Volunteers speedily mustered and marched to the port, and their appearance scared off the invaders, who weighed anchor and sailed to Fishguard where about 1,500 men landed and

Digitized by Google

1797. occupied a steep and rocky hill on the coast. The ships immediately sailed away, and left the French soldiers, who were unprovided with artillery and devoid of all supplies, to their own devices.

The news of the landing soon spread through the neighbourhood, and the country people, having armed themselves to the best of their ability with a variety of improvised weapons, turned out to defend their homes to the number of 3,000. The French, being short of food and without discipline, began plundering the farms, with disastrous consequence to themselves, for as it happened, the staple productions of South Pembrokeshire were butter and geese, and every farmhouse had abundance of both. There had been, too, a vessel laden with wine recently wrecked on the coast, and the Welsh who were determined wreckers, had secured and divided a large quantity of the cargo. The French marauders then actually boiled the geese in butter in the large copper pans that were found in the dairy of every farmhouse, and washed this bilious refection down with unlimited quantities of wine and brandy, a diet that naturally disagreed so violently with men accustomed only to the sparsest of living, that they were easy victims to the infuriated peasantry, who had been greatly exasperated, not only by the plundering and destruction of their households, but also by a brutal outrage perpetrated on two of their women, and who actually hacked several of the incapacitated marauders to pieces with their scythes.

On the following day, Lord Cawdor arrived with as many of the Pembroke Yeomanry Cavalry as he could collect, and some Militia and Volunteers. He at once sent in a flag of truce with peremptory demand for the immediate and unconditional surrender of the French. Finding that the French commander believed him to be a General Officer of importance, and the Yeomanry escort he had to be his staff, Lord Cawdor utilised the time occupied in the discussion by forming up a number of Welsh women who had collected together behind a neighbouring hill, and marching them in successive ranks over the top of the rise and back into the valley, where they were out of sight. These women were dressed in the national costume of a red cloak and a tall black hat, giving them at a distance the appearance of British soldiers. The manœuvre was kept up for an hour, and the French commander, coupling the appearance of so numerous a body of troops with what he took to be Lord Cawdor's unusually large staff, conceived that he was in the presence of a very superior force, and surrendered at discretion.

The French, after laying down their arms, were marched off as prisoners of war under the escort of the Yeomanry and Volunteers, who had great difficulty in preventing the peasantry from massacring them on the spot. Lord Cawdor's ingenious stratagem no doubt saved a good deal of bloodshed,

Digitized by Google

as it would have been by no means easy to have dislodged the French from 1797.
the strong position they occupied on the hill. What was really intended by this travesty of an invasion remained a mystery, but the French "Army" was palpably composed of such an extraordinary collection of rapscallions that the French Government was credited at the time with having merely attempted to get rid in this easy manner of four ship loads of dangerous malefactors. All the four vessels that constituted the invading fleet were captured before they could reach their own ports.

This instance is remarkable for being the only occasion on which the Yeomanry Cavalry really were called on to repel an actual hostile landing, and the Pembrokeshire Yeomanry bear "Fishguard" as an "honour" to this day in consequence, no similar distinction having been gained by any other regiment until the war in South Africa of 1899-02.

On the 14th June the Squadron paraded at Powyke Ham to receive the Guidon for the new troop. This Guidon was styled the County, or Provincial Standard, and had been worked by Mrs. Spooner, who was now to present it to the troop commanded by her husband.

The squadron having formed line, Mrs. Spooner handed the Guidon to Colonel Somers Cocks, saying:—

"In presenting you with this banner I offer a humble testimony of attachment to my King and Country. Long may the glorious cause of loyalty and patriotism in which you and your associates are embarked triumph in the hearts of the British nation, and may it ultimately secure to us unimpaired the blessing of our excellent constitution."

Colonel Somers Cocks then addressed the squadron in the words following:—

"Gentlemen, you have long been in possession of your Royal Standard; your Provincial Standard has now been placed under your protection, having been presented to you this day by a lady whom we are all bound to respect and to thank for so valuable a gift. Adhere to it and defend it with your lives in defence of His Majesty, His Crown, His Dignity, and of the laws, liberties, and constitution of your country."

The ceremony of consecration then was performed by the Chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Faulkner, who made a rather lengthy address full of the usual loyal and patriotic sentiments, after which the Guidon was delivered to the Cornet, Mr. George Deakin, and the troop marched off the ground and went through a variety of manœuvres, which appear to have been performed with a precision and steadiness that excited much admiration in the crowd of spectators.

The squadron was then entertained at a dinner by the Colonel, at which no

Digitized by Google

1797. less than 15 loyal "toasts," each preceded by a speech, were proposed and drunk.

Two days afterwards the squadron was inspected by General Hugonin, who was so gratified by the appearance and steadiness of the men on parade that he paid the Colonel the high compliment of saying to him that "this was, so far, the best disciplined body of Yeomanry Cavalry that he had inspected, and that he should signify the same to His Majesty."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

1798—1802.

The ever present danger of an invasion continued to cause much disquiet in England, and by the end of the year 1797 the magnitude of the preparations on the other side of the Channel made it clear to the most incredulous that a serious effort to effect a landing was in progress. The most exaggerated stories of these preparations were eagerly credited; rumours of several large armies being stationed at various points on the French coast, of the building of enormous rafts, each capable of transporting several thousand men, and of large supplies of Greek fire, wherewith to burn an opposing fleet, being in readiness, were current, and the whole country was roused to make defensive preparations of the most extensive character. Indeed, in 1798 the dangers that threatened the Kingdom seemed to have reached their climax, for to them were now added the mutiny on the fleet at the Nore, and the Irish Rebellion. But the spirit of the nation rose in proportion to its difficulties. The Provisional Cavalry Act was everywhere put in force; companies of Volunteers—termed "Armed Associations"—were formed in every district, and the Government contemplated the arming of every able-bodied man throughout the Kingdom. 1798.

Nor was money wanting to support these measures. The very heavy taxation was cheerfully borne, and voluntary subscriptions were raised in many places and the proceeds handed unconditionally to the Government. On the 10th of February a subscription was opened at the Royal Exchange, and in the course of the day a sum of £480,000 was subscribed and paid in cash. In Bath, £14,000 was subscribed in one day, and the Government confidently reckoned on receiving a sum of at least three millions from these subscriptions. The county of Worcester showed itself by no means wanting in patriotism; a troop of Volunteer Cavalry was immediately formed in the city of Worcester, under the command of Captain H. Philpott, and another at Kidderminster, under Captain William Boycott, of Hill Grove.

On the 28th April the Worcestershire Regiment of Provisional Cavalry, consisting of four troops, was embodied for Permanent Duty, and it at once volunteered to serve anywhere at home or abroad except in India or the West Indies. This spirited offer was immediately accepted, and the two squadrons marched to Liverpool and embarked for Ireland to serve against the rebels. The regiment landed in Dublin and remained there for some weeks, but an

Digitized by Google

1798. unfortunate dispute as to whether the pay of the men should be provided by the Irish or English establishment resulted in its being sent back to England after receiving the thanks of Lord Cornwallis, the Viceroy.

Meanwhile, the Worcestershire Squadron of Yeomanry Cavalry continued to make steady progress in efficiency. In April, 1798, the squadron was inspected at Powyke by Lieut.-Colonel J. Sullivan Wood, 21st Light Dragoons, who afterwards issued an order highly commending the soldier-like appearance and discipline of the men and their steadiness in the field, and intimating his intention to make a most favourable report to the G.O.C. of the District, General Rooke. Seventy-six men were present out of a total of 82 effectives at the inspection. In July the squadron underwent a further training of seven days at Upton-on-Severn, after which it was inspected by the Lord Lieutenant, and in November it came out for another seven days' permanent duty at Evesham. In August the French again contrived to effect a landing in the United Kingdom, this time in Ireland, with the intention of assisting the rebels there. Fortunately a series of untoward accidents retarded the departure of the expedition, which was to consist of an army of 13,000 men under Humbert, until after the rebellion had practically been suppressed. Humbert, however, himself sailed from Rochelle with three frigates and a smaller vessel carrying over 1,000 men, and a large store of arms and ammunition.

The expedition landed at Kilala, on the coast of Mayo, without opposition, except a trifling encounter with a small party of Yeomanry and Fencibles that were in the town at the time. Humbert was soon joined by upwards of 5,000 of the disaffected peasantry, to whom he distributed arms and ammunition. On the 26th he occupied Ballina, and on the 27th he marched to Castlebar, where he defeated a very superior force of Regulars and Militia after a sharp fight, capturing no less than 14 guns and over 300 prisoners. Most of these last were men belonging to the Longford and Kilkenny Militia, both corps of more than doubtful loyalty, and the greater number of them joined the rebels.

Humbert then marched on Sligo, but Lord Cornwallis, the Viceroy, now thoroughly alarmed, concentrated a force of over 30,000 men, and took the field in person. On the 8th of September, General Lake's division came up with the French and about 1,500 insurgents at Ballinamuck.

General Lake at once attacked the enemy, and after a brief combat Humbert, finding himself hopelessly out-numbered, surrendered with 96 officers and 750 rank and file, leaving his Irish allies to shift for themselves.

The French troops behaved extremely well during this fortunately brief invasion, for they both fought with great valour, and used their utmost

Digitized by Google

endeavours to keep their barbarous allies from the indiscriminate plundering and murder which they desired to indulge in. 1798.

These landings at Fishguard and Kilala were the only ones the French were able to effect during the war.

In 1799 the squadron assembled for Permanent Duty in May, and at its termination was inspected by Colonel J. H. Boardman, Scots Greys, by whom another very favourable report was made. 1799.

In January, 1800, some half-hearted proposals for peace were made by Napoleon, then First Consul, but these were coolly received and the war with France continued. 1800.

The weather during the whole of 1799 had been unusually bad, the cold and wet of the summer and autumn having been unprecedented, and a miserably poor harvest had caused the scarcity of corn in England to be even more severely felt than usual. Several extraordinary Bills were passed by Parliament to remedy, or at least to mitigate, the sufferings caused by the high price of wheat. In March an Act, known as the "Stale Bread Act," was passed, which forbade bakers to sell bread until 24 hours after it had been baked, under a penalty of £5 a loaf; and another Act, entitled a "Bill for the Regulation of Mills," laid down a strict schedule for the dressing of flour into various scales of fineness according to the weight of the grain. Private associations were also formed in many places, and the members of these bound themselves not to use more than certain limited quantities of wheat flour. Receipts for making bread with barley and rye flour were printed and distributed among the labouring classes, and the growth of potatoes was encouraged by the payment of a small Government bounty for each acre planted with them. Nothwithstanding these measures the high price of bread pressed very severely on the poorer classes, and there was much discontent among them. The difficulties in the way of transporting the grain from one place to another caused the price of wheat to vary considerably in markets comparatively near one another, and in many towns the labouring population were possessed with the notion that they could keep prices down by preventing the wheat from going out of the district in which it was grown, and to that end tumultuous mobs assembled at the markets and endeavoured, in many cases with success, to intimidate buyers from other places. In September there was some rioting in Birmingham, where the mob attacked and looted a number of bakers' shops whose proprietors refused to sell their bread at reduced prices, but on the appearance of a troop of Dragoons the rioters dispersed. There were some disturbances also in the city of Worcester, and in December a bread riot took place at Mark Lane, in the City of London, which was suppressed with some difficulty and bloodshed by the Guards and

Digitized by Google

1800. Household Cavalry after many shops and offices belonging to the corn merchants had been wrecked. Great efforts were made by the Government to remedy the scarcity of wheat, and Committees of both Houses of Parliament were appointed to examine and report on the measures proposed. Much public spirit also was displayed by the farmers in many places. At Nottingham all the farmers attending the market agreed to bring in and sell their wheat at 80s. a quarter, or 60s. below the market value; the Leicester farmers reduced their price to 100s., and others bought wheat themselves and retailed it to their labourers at half-price.

The first portion of the annual training of the squadron took place this year at Worcester in May. The inspection was to have been held as usual at Powyke, but the day was so wet that the inspecting officer, Major-General Wilford, only held a short formal parade in the city. The squadron again assembled in October for Permanent Duty at Worcester, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. S. Mahon, 7th Dragoon Guards.

In June, and again in September, the War Office sent out circular letters to the Lord Lieutenants, enclosing warrants and orders of Council relative to the internal defence of the country in case of invasion. These directed steps to be taken to ascertain and tabulate the numbers of the horses and cattle in each military district, and the names and addresses of all blacksmiths, masons, joiners, and others who might be used as engineers, pioneers, etc., and that arrangements should be concerted to drive away and remove all cattle and carriages, and to destroy all roads and bridges that might be useful to the enemy should an invasion be effected; and the appointment of places of rendevouz for the several corps of Volunteers. Chains of Beacons were ordered to be prepared and watchmen set to guard them on the hills, and red flags were distributed to the churches to be hoisted on the towers during the daytime to give notice in case of a hostile landing.

1801. In the spring of 1801 intelligence of renewed preparations in France for the long-talked-of invasion was received in London, and a circular letter was sent out to the Lords Lieutenants ordering all the local forces to hold themselves in readiness for immediate service. The Worcestershires came out for ten days' permanent duty in May, but no attempt was made by the French and the troops were dismissed to their homes.

During the first six months of the year 1801 several events of great importance to the war occurred on the Continent. The victory of the British Fleet at Copenhagen, and the defeat of the French Army in Egypt by Abercromby and Hutchinson, were blows severely felt by Napoleon; the assassination of the Emperor Paul immediately withdrew Russia from the hostile confederacy that had been formed by the French in the North of

Digitized by Google

Europe, while at the same time his successes in the Netherlands and in Italy induced the First Consul to take advantage of the increasing weariness of the war in both countries to effect an honourable cessation of hostilities and to negotiate a treaty of peace that might confirm France in the possession of the greater part of her conquests. 1801.

Preliminaries of peace therefore were proposed and signed on the 1st of October, but the King's Government was unwilling to reduce the various forces that had been raised for the defence of the country until peace was really assured, and a circular letter, dated Downing Street, 10th October, 1801, was addressed by Lord Hobart to the Lord Lieutenants of Counties, as follows:—

"I have received the King's command to signify to your Lordship that in consequence of the happy event of the ratification of the preliminaries of peace between His Majesty and the French Government it has become unnecessary to proceed further, under the present circumstances, with the execution of the measures pointed out in my circular letters of the 15th June and 12th September, and in His Majesty's warrant and orders in Council to you with the letter. As, however, it is of importance that any information which may have been collected or arrangements determined on in consequence of the instructions conveyed in papers above referred to should be communicated for His Majesty's information, I am to desire you to transmit them to me for the purpose. His Majesty has directed me to add that it is impossible for him not on this occasion to repeat in the strongest terms the deep and lasting sense which he entertains of that steady attachment to our established constitution, and that loyalty, spirit, and perseverance which have been manifested by the several corps of Yeomanry and Volunteers in every part of the Kingdom. It is, therefore, His Majesty's pleasure that your Lordship should forthwith communicate this letter to the commanding officers of each corps of Yeomanry and Volunteers within the county of Worcester, and to return them thanks in His Majesty's name, for a conduct that has contributed so essentially towards maintaining the public security and enabling His Majesty to bring the contest in which he has been engaged to an honourable and advantageous conclusion. His Majesty has at the same time commanded me to state that there is every reason to hope that a continuation of the same disposition which has produced the signature and ratification of the preliminaries of peace will speedily lead to definite treaty, but until that period arrives it is necessary that there should be no relaxation in the preparations that have been made for the general defence. I have therefore to express His Majesty's firm reliance that the several corps of Yeomanry and Volunteers will continue to hold themselves in readiness for immediate service, and be

Digitized by Google

1801. regularly trained and exercised as often as their circumstances will respectively admit."

1802. On the 28th of March, 1802, a Treaty was signed at Amiens and peace was proclaimed at last, to the great satisfaction of the country, which had by this time grown heartily tired of the war, and the reduction of the forces to a peace establishment was commenced at once by the disbanding of the Volunteer Infantry and the battalions of local Militia. By the terms of the Acts of Parliament under which they had been raised the declaration of peace at once terminated the engagement of the Volunteer and Yeomanry Cavalry, but it was thought advisable to retain the services of a portion, at any rate, of this particular arm, and in June an Act of Parliament was passed to enable the King to accept the services of such corps as should volunteer to continue them. Meanwhile, on the 6th of April, the thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to the Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry, and the Volunteer Infantry, by the following resolutions :—

Resolved, *nem. con.*—"That the thanks of this House be given to the officers of the several corps of Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry and Infantry, and the Sea Fencibles, which have been formed in Great Britain and Ireland during the course of the war, for the eminent services they have rendered to their King and Country."

Resolved, *nem. con.*—"That this House doth highly approve of and acknowledge the services of the non-commissioned officers and men of the aforesaid corps, and that the same be communicated to them by their Colonels and other commanding officers of the aforesaid corps, who are desired to thank them for their meritorious conduct."

The resolution of each House was ordered to be communicated by the Lord Chancellor and the Speaker to the Lord Lieutenants of Counties and the Viceroy of Ireland for transmission to the persons concerned, which was done by Lord Eldon and Sir Charles Abbott. The Speaker, in doing this, wrote :—"In transmitting these resolutions, I have the greatest satisfaction at the same time in bearing testimony of the gratitude of the House for these services, which in time of great peril have effectively maintained the public tranquillity."

Two weeks later a letter was sent by Lord Hobart to the Lord Lieutenants, as follows :—

"In consequence of the conclusion of the definitive Treaty of Peace, I have received His Majesty's commands to convey his warmest acknowledgements to the several corps of Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry and Infantry, and to express the satisfaction with which he contemplates the steadfast attachment to the established constitution of the country and the unshaken loyalty

Digitized by Google

and affection to his person and government by which those corps have been distinguished, and the just recollection he will ever retain of their services during a period of unparalleled danger and difficulty. It is His Majesty's pleasure that your Lordship should signify these, his sentiments, to the commanding officers of every corps of Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry, and Volunteer and associated Infantry, within the county, to be by them communicated to their respective corps. 1802.

" In making this communication to the corps of Volunteer and associated Infantry, you will particularly explain that in declining the offers of those who have proposed a continuation of their services, His Majesty has acted upon a firm persuasion that, should circumstances at any future time render it necessary for him to call for them, the same principles and readiness which they have already evinced will be manifested with equal ardour and alacrity in the support of their sovereign and the defence of their country. With regard to the Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry, there are circumstances connected with that part of the volunteer institution which have suggested the propriety of the continuance of a proportion, if not the whole of it, during peace; but I have it in command from His Majesty distinctly to explain that he entertains no wish to avail himself of the present services of any who may wish to withdraw them, nor could the dissolution of any corps be looked on as indicating an abatement of zeal on the part of individuals who may consider the object now to be inadequate to the sacrifices to which they have hitherto cheerfully consented.

" In communicating His Majesty's pleasure upon these points to the several corps of Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry within your county, your Lordship can offer no better recommendation to them than to adhere to that line of conduct by which they have deservedly acquired the honourable distinction of being considered as not only providing a resource in case of serious internal commotion and disorder, but as forming an essential part of the defence of the country against a foreign enemy in circumstances of extraordinary emergency."

The Act enabling the King to accept the offer of such corps as volunteered to continue their service contained several provisions and regulations. Certified effectives were exempted from the Militia ballot provided that the corps to which they belonged should undergo an annual training of five* days, and be inspected once a year by a General Officer of the Regular Army. A capitation grant was fixed at £2 for each enrolled yeoman or volunteer,

* Increased in 1803 to 12 days.

Digitized by Google

1802. and an annual grant of £60 was authorised for every troop of not less than 40 rank and file in addition.

The total number of Yeomanry Cavalry enrolled at the time that peace was concluded is returned at 24,000, of which 16,000 were effective. Most of the corps, including the Worcestershire squadron, readily agreed to continue to serve under the provisions of the new Act.

The thanks and commendations of the King and of Parliament were certainly well deserved. A very large part of the Regular Army was either abroad or in Ireland, and both the actual defence of the country and the maintenance of internal order had been entrusted mainly to the Militia and Volunteers, whose discipline and training was much more severe and continuous than it is at present; and though by a fortunate combination of circumstances the Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry were not actually called on to resist an invasion except in the case of the French landings at Fishguard and Kilala in 1797 and 1798, the services that they had performed in keeping the peace alone was an ample justification for the honourable distinction of being the only Volunteer corps retained on the establishment after the conclusion of peace.

The troops of the Yeomanry Cavalry paraded at Worcester on Sunday, the 8th of June, and the Commanding Officer read to them the letters above referred to conveying the thanks of His Majesty and of the Houses of Parliament.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

The Renewal of the War to the Battle of Waterloo.

1803—1815.

The Peace of Amiens had been received by both nations with much satis- 1803.
faction, nevertheless it lasted but for a few months. An agreement as to the more important matters had been reached without much difficulty, but many minor points still remained unsettled, and the disputes that speedily arose as to these were busily fomented by the exiled Royal Family of France, who had little reason for satisfaction in the conclusion of a peace that would inevitably deprive them of their rights to the Crown. Napoleon continued to make great efforts to reorganise his naval forces, both in France and Holland, and altogether his attitude caused so much uneasiness in London that on the 8th March, 1803, King George, in a message to Parliament, called attention to the possibility of the renewal of the war and the advisability of making preparations accordingly. The Militia were then again embodied, and the fleet prepared for service, measures at which Napoleon affected great indignation as being evidences of causeless distrust. The rudeness with which the First Consul treated Lord Whitworth, the British Ambassador, precipitated a rupture, and on the 12th of May war was declared by both countries.

The war began by the seizing of 200 French and Dutch vessels, which were then in British ports, before they could escape, and Napoleon retaliated by detaining about 10,000 unlucky British subjects who had availed themselves of the conclusion of peace to travel on the Continent. In Great Britain the Volunteers hastened to reform their lately disbanded regiments, and loyal addresses and offers of men and money poured in to the King and Parliament from every part of the country.

In August the House of Commons unanimously passed a vote of thanks to the Volunteers for their promptitude in coming forward so readily, and the resolution was forwarded by the Speaker to the Lord Lieutenants, with a letter, as follows :—

" House of Commons.

" 15th August, 1803.

" By command of the House of Commons, I have the honour of transmitting to you their unanimous vote of thanks to the several Volunteer and Yeomanry Corps of the United Kingdom for the promptitude and zeal with

Digitized by Google

1803. which, at a crisis most momentous to their country, they have associated for its defence, accompanied by an order that a return be prepared, to be laid before the House in the next session of Parliament, of all Volunteer and Yeomanry Corps whose services shall have been accepted by His Majesty, describing each corps, in order that such return may be entered on the journals of the House, and the patriotic example of such patriotic exertions transmitted to posterity. In communicating this resolution and order, I have the greatest satisfaction at the same time in bearing testimony to the confidence with which this House is impressed that the same spirit and exemplary zeal will be exerted throughout the present contest until, with the blessing of Providence, it shall be brought to a glorious issue."

This return was completed early in December, and shows a grand total of Volunteers of all arms of 379,943. Of these, the Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry numbered 33,832 in 624 troops; there were in Ireland, in addition, another 10,277.

On the 10th August the King held a review in Hyde Park of the London Volunteers, at which 1,500 Cavalry and 60 battalions of Infantry, mustering 27,000 men, were present. The total number of Volunteers in London alone amounted to 45,000 men, and the entire force raised by the United Kingdom, including the troops in India, was 300,000 regular troops, 380,000 Volunteers, and 83 ships of the line and 390 smaller vessels-of-war, manned by 80,000 seamen and 22,000 Marines. In Worcestershire a third troop was raised for the Worcester Yeomanry Cavalry in the course of the summer of 1803 and seven troops of Volunteer Cavalry. These last were raised at Bromsgrove, King's Norton, Dudley, Wolverley, and Kidderminster, and two troops at Stourbridge, as well as 20 companies of Infantry. The Parliamentary Return shows the following roll for the county, with the names of the commanders of corps:—

Yeomanry Cavalry (of all ranks) ...	152	...	Lieut.-Colonel The Hon. J. S. Cocks.
Kidderminster Volunteer Cavalry...	50	...	S. Steward, Esq.
Bromsgrove ,, ,, ...	56	...	J. Adams, Esq.
Stourbridge (1) ,, ,, ...	58	...	J. Aldenbrook, Esq.
,, (2) ,, ,, ...	40	...	T. Homfray, Esq.
Wolverley ,, ,, ...	40	...	J. Knight, Esq.
King's Norton ,, ,, ...	47	...	H. Geast, Esq.
Dudley ,, ,, ...	60	...	T. Brettell, Esq.
Total Cavalry	503		

Digitized by Google

INFANTRY COMPANIES. 1803.

Worcester Rifles	100	...	Lord Foley.
Shipston-on-Stour	120	...	J. B. Bellamy, Esq.
Evesham	240	...	General Amherst.
Pershore	168	...	W. Marriott, Esq.
Kidderminster	189	...	J. Jeffreys, Esq.
City of Worcester	584	...	Hon. G. W. Coventry.
South Worcester	800	...	T. Bland, Esq.
Tenbury	100	...	E. Wheeler, Esq.
Stourport	114	...	R. Jukes, Esq.
Hanbury	96	...	J. Weir, Esq.
Bewdley	106	...	R. Pardoe, Esq.
Feckenham	110	...	R. B. Waldron, Esq.
S. John and S. Clement	63	...	J. Hall, Esq.
Droitwich	141	...	E. Penrice, Esq.
Hallow and Grimley	63	...	J. Smith, Esq.
Elmley Lovatt	69	...	G. T. Forester, Esq.
Bromsgrove, King's Norton, Grafton, Tardebigge	477	...	Colonel Wm. Villiers. Captain J. Collett. Captain J. Menoe.
Total Infantry	3542		
Cavalry	503		
Grand total for county	4045		

Major Cocks was now promoted to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel, and an adjutant was appointed. In October the three troops assembled at Worcester for five days' training, the officers being as follows :—

Lieut.-Colonel : The Hon. John Somers Cocks.
Adjutant : Lieut. George Parker.
Paymaster : Quartermaster Joseph Hodges.
Surgeon : William Adams.
Veterinary Surgeon : Samuel Palfrey.

No. 1 TROOP—

Captain : Richard Chambers.
Lieutenant : Thomas Smith.
Cornet : William Thackwell.

Digitized by Google

1803. No. 2 Troop—
Captain: George Deakin.
Lieutenant: Benjamin Gardner.
Cornet: Richard Hadley.

No. 3 Troop—
Captain: Joseph W. Lavinder.
Lieutenant: George Parker (Adjutant).
Cornet: Thomas Hudson.

The whole of the Volunteer forces of the Kingdom this time received far more attention from the military authorities than they had before the short-lived Peace of Amiens. The General Officers commanding districts furnished regular schemes for training; Inspecting Field Officers were appointed, who were directed to see that all possible exertions were made to promote efficiency; instructions were issued for the various corps to be trained in Brigade, and with regular troops wherever it was feasible, and the first tentative attempt at compiling a proper set of instructions in drill was made. Arrangements were also made for each of the beacons that by this time had been placed on all the principal hills to be attended night and day by mounted orderlies furnished by the Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry, and mounted orderlies were also kept in readiness at the headquarters of each troop so that no time might be lost in summoning the men at any alarm.

Nor was the fear of an invasion shown by these precautions without justification. Napoleon had decided upon an attempt to settle the war once for all by an invasion on a vast scale; with that object he had concentrated at Boulogne an army of 150,000 men, and he even went so far as to erect a column there, which still exists, to commemorate his fame as a second conqueror. Fortunately, the great superiority of the British Fleet at the time prevented the execution of his design, though he carried on without ceasing every description of naval preparation that might enable him in the end to effect his object. It was naturally assumed that the French would, if a landing was accomplished, endeavour to march at once upon London, and such was the general apprehension that measures were taken to ensure at least the safety of the Royal Family. The King himself declared his intention to lead his troops in person, but arrangements were actually made to send the Queen and the Princesses to Worcester if Windsor became unsafe, and to lodge them at the Episcopal Palace. The Bishop, in reply to a letter informing him of this, dated Windsor, 30th November, 1803, wrote:—

"If it please God that your Majesty be exposed to the attacks of this

Digitized by Google

daring adventurer you will have your whole people ready to stand or fall with you, and Divine Providence, I firmly trust, to be your protector and preserver." 1803.

In February, 1804, the three troops were inspected at Powyke by Lieut.-Colonel Houston. The five days' annual training took place in Worcester in April, and at its conclusion the troops were again inspected by Colonel Houston. In October the troops, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Cocks, proceeded by march route to Gloucester for 14 days' Permanent Duty. There they were brigaded with the other troops of the Severn District, which comprised Worcester, Gloucester, Hereford, Monmouth, and South Wales. The troops were inspected on the 13th of November by Brigadier-General Bingham, the ground being kept by the Rutland Militia. 1804.

A comprehensive Act of Parliament* was passed this year to amend and consolidate the Acts relating to the Auxiliary Forces. The Yeomanry Cavalry served under the conditions of this Statute, with a few small amendments, until 1901, and the force being the sole survivor of the numerous classes of Volunteer Corps which were disbanded after the peace of 1816, derived from it the liability to be called out in aid of the Civil Power.

This was a very long and comprehensive Act, containing 60 sections. It repealed the Acts 42 Geo. III, Cap. 66, 43 Geo. III, Cap. 121, 44 Geo. III, Cap. 18, but practically re-enacted and consolidated them without material alterations.

During these months Napoleon, now proclaimed Emperor of France, had been occupied in superintending in person his preparations for an invasion at Boulogne and the neighbouring ports, and in augmenting his fleets, but perceiving that as yet he was unable to obtain the command of the sea necessary for the embarkation and transport of his army, in April he left the coast and set out for Italy in order to consolidate his recent conquests there. 1805.

But the ever-increasing arrogance of the new Emperor, and his utter disregard of the rights of independent states, shown by the kidnapping and execution of the unfortunate Duc d'Enghien and the seizure of Sir G. Rumbold, the British Minister, at Hamburg, aroused afresh the jealousy and fear of the Russian and Austrian Emperors, who entered into a secret agreement with Great Britain. This did not escape the vigilance of Napoleon, always well served by his secret agents, and he hurried back to

---

* 44 Geo. III, Cap. liv.

Digitized by Google

1805. Boulogne determined to strike a deadly blow at the very foundation of the new coalition before the two continental powers could mature their plans.

To this end Napoleon had assembled in the harbours of Boulogne, Cherbourg, Calais, and Dunkirk a fleet of no less than 2,293 vessels armed with 3,000 guns. These boats, designed solely for the transport of his troops across the Channel, were classed in four divisions. The first, designated "praams," were each armed with six 24-pounder guns, the second with four howitzers, and of these each boat was to carry from 150 to 200 men. The third class were armed with two guns and carried 80 men each; the fourth had one gun and each carried from 50 to 80 men. The army that was to embark on this fleet mustered 155,000 men with 482 guns, and was encamped in the neighbourhood of the four ports, the chief camp being at Boulogne. This army was complete in every particular, with stores, provisions, and ammunition, and had by long practice become so expert that it was reckoned that 100,000 men, with artillery and stores, could embark in half-an-hour. All these preparations, however, Napoleon well knew to be useless, unless his navy could obtain undisputed command of the Channel for at least fifteen days.

By a convention with France, Spain and Portugal were to find 30 ships of the line and 5,000 men. These were stationed at Ferrol, Cadiz, and Cartagena. The French Fleet under Villeneuve was concentrated at Toulon and Rochefort, and Napoleon's plan was, briefly, for Villeneuve to sail for the West Indies, and having given the slip to the British fleet under Nelson, which would certainly follow from the Mediterranean, to double sharply back to the Channel, picking up the Spanish and Portuguese ships on the way. In this manner the Emperor calculated that his fleet would be superior to any naval force that could be brought against him until the invading army could be brought across the Channel.

The first part of this project succeeded, for Villeneuve eluded Nelson, and having reached Martinique without being discovered he turned North again, and on the 23rd June reached the latitude of the Azores. But on arriving 350 miles W. of Finisterre, Villeneuve encountered a British fleet under Sir Robert Calder, and though the French had 21 ships of the line and seven frigates against the 15 ships of the line of the British Admiral, the action itself was indecisive. Villeneuve took refuge in Ferrol, and Napoleon, being satisfied that his project had failed for the time, and feeling the necessity of coping with the threatened attack of the combined forces of Austria, Russia, and Sweden, at once abandoned his attempt at an invasion of England and marched with his army for the German frontier. Meanwhile, Villeneuve sailed from Ferrol to Cadiz, where he was joined by the

Digitized by Google

rest of the Spanish ships, and on the 21st of October was defeated and his fleet entirely destroyed by Lord Nelson in the memorable and decisive battle of Trafalgar. 1805.

This victory was a blow from which the French navy never recovered, and it put an end once and for ever to all fear of an invasion of England by Napoleon. A general relaxation of the military precautions followed when the far-reaching character of Nelson's victory was realised, though the Volunteer forces were still kept in a state of efficiency.

In January, 1806, Lieut.-Colonel Cocks succeeded his father as Lord Somers. 1806.

The Yeomanry Cavalry training seems now to have been divided into two periods. In 1807 the regiment assembled at Worcester on the 8th of June for four days' duty, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Houston, and the various Volunteer bodies continued to be regularly inspected. In 1805 there were 545 troops of Yeomanry Cavalry with an establishment of 33,000 of all ranks, but the reports show that there were only 17,398 at the inspections, there being absent with leave 1,999, and 4,430 wanting to complete. The reports of the Inspecting Officers do not give the details of individual regiments. That of the Severn Districts, by Lieut.-Colonel Tarleton, states there were 52 troops, of which 23 were reported fit for service, 19 fair, and 10 bad. The horses were said to be good, but the clothing worn. Some of these reports give rather curious statements, that for instance of Lieut.-General Gwyn, of the South Inland District, stating that 17 out of the 24 troops there "would not assemble for inspection."

In 1807 the troops assembled at Worcester on the 8th June for four days' duty and were inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Houston. The remainder of the training was completed at the end of the month. 1807.

In 1808 the troops assembled first in May, when they were inspected by Lord Somers on Defford Common, and again at Worcester in October, when they were inspected by Colonel Houston. 1808.

In 1809 there seem to have been three inspections by Colonel Houston— one at Worcester in March, the next on Defford Common in July, and a third at Worcester in September. 1809.

In 1810 the troops were inspected by Colonel Houston on Powyke Ham in June. During the training there was some rioting in the city of Worcester, which the Yeomanry were called upon to assist the Militia, then embodied, to quell. The rioting was not of a very serious character, and was put a stop to by the troops without any fighting. The troops were again inspected in November. 1810.

In 1811 the Yeomanry Cavalry performed ten days' duty in June, being 1811.

Digitized by Google

1811. inspected by Colonel Houston, at Bevere, on the 14th. The troops were again inspected on Pitchcroft Ham in November.

1812. In 1812 the troops assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester in May, and were inspected, as usual, by Colonel Houston.

1813. In 1813 the troops assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester in May, and were inspected by Colonel Houston.

In 1811 Colonel Lord Somers had resigned the command of the Worcester Yeomanry Cavalry, which he had held since it was raised in 1794. His retirement was greatly regretted by all ranks for the efficiency of the corps, which had been most favourably reported on at every inspection was largely due to the enthusiasm and zeal with which he had performed the duties of Commanding Officer during the whole of his service. Lord Somers was succeeded in the command by his eldest surviving son,* the Hon. John Somers Cocks, in 1813, no Lieut.-Colonel having been appointed in the interval. In October a circular letter was addressed to the Lord Lieutenants of Counties recommending that the detached Volunteer troops should be incorporated into regiments, and directing that all yeomen, who should come out for twelve days' training in each year, should receive the same pay as regular Cavalry.

1814. In 1814 the abdication of Napoleon and the Treaty of Paris ended the long war with France. The reduction of the military forces to a peace footing was at once taken in hand, and though the return of Napoleon from Elba

1815. in March, 1815, seemed at first likely to lead to a renewal of the war, the great and decisive victory of Waterloo on the 18th of June, and his second abdication, and his consequent confinement at St. Helena, finally established a lasting peace. The Government adhered to the arrangements that were decided on in 1802 after the peace of Amiens; all the Volunteers were immediately disbanded, but no Yeomanry Cavalry were reduced, except by their own consent. Most of the regiments, including the Worcestershire troops, decided to continue to serve.

---

* Lord Somers' eldest son, Major the Hon. E. C. Cocks, was killed at the siege of Burgos on the 8th October, 1812. He had recently been promoted from the 16th Light Dragoons to a Majority in the 79th Regiment, and was considered by Lord Wellington to be one of the most promising officers he had.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

1816 to 1827.

While the protracted conflict with France was going on the lower classes had borne with comparative patience the sufferings that war necessarily produced, but with the cessation of hostilities signs of revolt were soon unmistakably manifested against the multiplied hardships caused by slack trade, low wages, unemployment, and the high price of bread. 1816.

The price of wheat rose in 1817 to 97 shillings a quarter, hardly an agricultural labourer could be found that was not in receipt of parish relief, and the general state of poverty may be judged from the poor law return of the parish of Old Swinford in that year, which shows that out of a population of 4,331 there were no less than 1,863 on the parish, while there were only 158 ratepayers, house property being rated at 29s. in the pound, and land itself at from 32s. to 61s.

Legislative power was, in those pre-reform days, entirely in the hands of what was termed the landed interest, and was used as far as possible to keep the price of wheat high in the supposed interest of the farmers without much regard to the other classes. This, indeed, was not altogether a disadvantage to the agricultural labourer, for high prices induced the farmer to lay down more land in wheat, and so gave him better wages and more employment, but it pressed very hardly on the workers in the textile and kindred trades, and when the Government in 1815 actually put in force a Bill prohibiting the import of wheat when the price was below 80s. it was but natural that an agitation arose in the manufacturing counties for a drastic reform of the Parliamentary system, and that this agitation should be accompanied by the many serious disturbances of the peace which recurred at frequent intervals from 1816 to the passing of the great Reform Bill of 1832.*

Worcestershire, however, for some years preserved an honourable immunity from these disorders, and though there were a few public meetings

* The whole history of the Corn Laws shows very clearly the futility of trying to combat economic by artificial law, and the attempt to do so led to the most unexpected consequences. It seems clear that the actual prohibition of imports caused a fall in prices, for the farmers at once laid down a vastly increased area in wheat. The celebrated "sliding scale", by which the duty varied inversely with the price of wheat in the home markets, killed the import trade at once, for the uncertainty caused by it stopped the imports, as no merchant would incur the consequent risk. A moderate duty for revenue purposes had no effect on prices at all.

Digitized by Google

1816. at which reform of the Corn Laws and of Parliament were advocated, both the speakers and their hearers displayed considerable self-restraint and moderation.

In 1816 the usual Permanent Duty was performed at Worcester. There was no inspection.

1817. In April, 1817, a new set of Regulations for the Yeomanry Cavalry was issued by the Government. The substance of them was as follows:—

Any three or more troops of one regiment might assemble for Permanent Duty for not more than six days in any year, exclusive of marching-in and marching-out days, under Sec. 43 of the Yeomanry Act; the date and place of assembly to be notified by the Commanding Officer to the Lord Lieutenant, and by him to the King.

The corps, when called out, to be under the authority of the General Officer commanding the District.

The pay and allowances of officers, while embodied, to be the same as those of the Regular Cavalry.

N.C.O.s and privates to receive 5s. per diem.

The C.O. to read out the Mutiny Act to his regiment.

A capitation grant of 30s. to be paid by Government for each effective yeoman, all charges for uniform to be defrayed out of it.

In the same month Mr. Addington brought in a Bill to amend the Volunteer Act. The chief points that affected the Yeomanry were that Yeomen should receive billets when called out in aid of the Civil Power; that half-pay officers might hold commissions in the Yeomanry Cavalry without forfeiting their half-pay, and that yeomen should be exempt from serving as parish officers.

The three troops assembled for five days' duty at Worcester in May. There was no inspection.

There was very great distress throughout the Kingdom during 1817, owing to the depression in trade and the bad harvest, and in consequence of the violence displayed at many tumultuous gatherings the Habeas Corpus Act was suspended. The price of wheat averaged 97s. a quarter, and in the city of Worcester 1,500 loaves, and the same number of quarts of soup, were distributed daily, from November to March, 1818, among the destitute poor of the neighbourhood.

1818. In 1818 the annual training of the regiment was held at Worcester in May.

In September there was a disturbance at Worcester, known afterwards as the "Freemen's Riots." Some building had been erected on the corner of Pitchcroft Ham, known as Little Pitchcroft. This was greatly resented by the populace as being an unwarrantable infraction of their common

Digitized by Google

rights, and after a fruitless effort had been made to induce the Town Council to interfere, on the 29th of September a number of the citizens took matters into their own hands and, proceeding to the Ham, commenced to demolish the newly-erected fences and buildings. 1818.

The Mayor swore in special constables and read the Riot Act, but no one took any notice of him, and the constables simply looked on at the process of destruction without interfering. At last a number of the Yeomanry were brought on to the scene of action, but being received with a shower of stones, and being glad of any excuse to retreat, they retired to the Star and Garter Yard, and the mob, having completed their work, retired peaceably to their own homes. Several persons, including a respectable shopkeeper named Steers, were indicted for taking part in this riot, which, under a recent statute, was a crime punishable with death. They pleaded guilty and were merely bound over to keep the peace for a year. There was some further litigation about the alleged encroachments, which was eventually settled by arrangement.

In 1819 the annual training was held, as usual, at Worcester in June. 1819.

Though the county of Worcestershire still remained free from disturbance, riotous meetings continued to be held in other places, particularly in the manufacturing districts.

On the 31st of July there was a most unfortunate occurrence at Manchester, which resulted in the death of eight persons and the serious injury of upwards of a hundred others, for which the Yeomanry Cavalry were very unjustly blamed. A great meeting of the Manchester Reformers had been arranged, and notwithstanding its prohibition by the local magistrates it was held in St. Peter's Field, near the city, "Orator" Hunt being the principal speaker. This person, a vainglorious and mischievous agitator, who, while foremost in inciting disorder managed to take very good care to avoid any personal danger, had begun life as a yeoman farmer in Wiltshire. Having joined the Yeomanry of the county, then commanded by Earl Bruce, he lost no opportunity of displaying his patriotic sentiments, giving on every parade an animated oration to his troop on loyalty, discipline, and similar subjects. But finally this unnecessary loquacity disgusted Lord Bruce, who was a somewhat peremptory personage, and he was dismissed from the regiment. Hunt then sent a challenge to Lord Bruce, who at once brought him before the King's Bench on a criminal information. The judges, after some severe comments, sentenced Hunt to six weeks' imprisonment and a fine of £100, and this had the result of transforming a loyal and worthy person into one of the most mischievous demagogues of the times.

On the day of the meeting upwards of 80,000 persons assembled in St.

Digitized by Google

1819. Peter's Field, where they were addressed by Hunt. The magistrates, who feared greatly for the safety of the city, had taken the precaution to collect a considerable military force comprising the Manchester and Salford Troop of Yeomanry, mustering 40 sabres, 450 of the Cheshire Yeomanry, the 1st Dragoon Guards, three squadrons of the 15th Hussars, two battalions of Infantry, and two batteries of Artillery. An attempt was made to arrest Hunt as soon as he began to speak, and as the constables were unable to make their way through the people the Manchester Yeomen were ordered to charge. They dashed into the crowd, but were soon brought to a standstill by the densely packed mass of people, whereupon the magistrates, who thought the yeomen in danger, ordered the 15th to charge, though, as a matter of fact, the meeting was quite peaceable and orderly, and no violence had been offered to the yeomen.

The vast crowd fled at once in all directions. Most of those injured were persons who were knocked down and trampled on in the crush and confusion, but some two or three were killed and about thirty others certainly wounded by sabre cuts. Hunt and his associates were arrested and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment, the "Orator" getting two years and six months for sedition. There was a long judicial investigation into this unfortunate affair, which received the title of "Peterloo," but nothing came of it. The whole blame was laid on the unlucky Yeomanry Cavalry, who had really taken no part in the charge that did the damage, and the force was for long execrated by the "Reformers" throughout the country in consequence.

1820. The annual training for 1820 was held at Worcester in June.

1821. In July, 1821, Lord Somers, formerly Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, was created Earl Somers and Viscount Eastnor, and Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. John Somers Cocks, his eldest son, assumed the latter title. The training took place at Worcester in September.

1822-1824. The trainings in 1822-3, and 4 were held at Worcester in September, June, and May respectively. In 1824 the Light Dragoon shakoe was substituted for the original leather helmet, and sabretaches were taken into wear. This year the troops were inspected by Colonel Kearney, of the Queen's Bays, there being present 180 sergeants and rank and file.

1825 & 1826. In 1825 and 1826 the training took place in September and June respectively, and in the latter year the troops were inspected by Major Hulton, 4th Dragoon Guards.

1827. In 1827 the troops mustered for five days' Permanent Duty, at Worcester, on the 24th of September, under Lieut.-Colonel Viscount Eastnor, and this proved to be the last training of the Worcester Yeomanry Cavalry as then

Digitized by Google

constituted. The vast legacy of debt left by the late war, a falling revenue, 1827.
and the discontent caused by the heavy taxation, was causing such great anxiety to the Government that it became necessary to reduce the expenses of the country wherever it was possible to effect any economy, however small, and as peace seemed to be assured on the Continent for many years the military establishment was considerably reduced. The Yeomanry Cavalry were the first to suffer, and early in December, 1827, it was decided to disband all the corps that had not been called out in support of the Civil Power within the last ten years. The following letter from the Home Secretary was received by the Lord Lieutenants of the Counties concerned, dated Whitehall, 5th September, 1827 :—

"My Lord, His Majesty's Government being most desirous to effect every practicable reduction in those branches of the public expenditure where it may be found consistent with the honour and safety of the country, I have the King's commands to acquaint you that it is intended to release from their present military engagements all corps of Yeomanry Cavalry in those districts where it has been found, from the experience of the last ten years, they have been very seldom, or never, called upon to act in aid of the Civil Power, and where there appears to be no reason to apprehend under any probable circumstances the recurrence of any necessity in time of peace to call for their services.

"I am, therefore, to request you to acquaint the Commandant and officers of the Yeomanry Cavalry in your county that no allowances will be issued for their maintenance after the 24th instant.

"I am further commanded by His Majesty to desire that you will assure the Commanding Officer, and through him the commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates of the corps, that His Majesty is deeply sensible of the zeal and patriotism uniformly displayed by this highly-respectable body from the time of their services being first called into action under the pressure of the war down to the present moment, whenever their services have been required; and it is His Majesty's pleasure, as a mark of his royal approbation, that the officers of every Yeomanry Corps now subsisting should retain the rank and honours belonging to their respective commissions."

On the receipt of this notification from the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Eastnor announced the disbandment of the corps to the several members of it, and in doing so expressed his gratitude to all ranks "for the uniform manner in which they have exerted themselves to support its honour and character, as well as for the zeal and attachment with which they have at all times assisted him in promoting the same object."

Digitized by Google

1827. All accounts were thereupon closed, and the arms and accoutrements ordered to be returned to the ordnance stores. The cap and plume, jacket, pantaloons, and girdle were retained by their owners. The Adjutant, Lieutenant S. Dangerfield, and the Sergeant-Major received a gratuity of six months' pay and the Standards were directed to be sent to Eastnor Castle.

The Standards, escorted by Captain Smith, Cornet Hall, four Permanent Sergeants, and three privates were accordingly brought to Eastnor, where they were received by Lord and Lady Somers and deposited in the great hall of the Castle.

Only 16 regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry were retained, and the few remaining independent troops were also disbanded, Captain Boycott's Kidderminster troop being one of these.

1828. On the 26th September, 1828, a silver centrepiece was presented by the officers, N.C.O.s, and men of the late corps to the Commanding Officer, Viscount Eastnor. This bore the following inscription :—

"Presented by Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry on their being disbanded in 1827 to their Commanding Officer, Viscount Eastnor, M.P., as a farewell token of that cordial and lasting regard which is felt towards him by all ranks of the corps; and many of its members having served under the command of his noble father, the Earl Somers, by whom it was raised in 1794, are anxious also to record their high and sincere esteem for that patriotic and respectable nobleman."

Thus the Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry ceased, happily only for a time, to exist, after an honourable service of thirty-three years. The disbandment of the troops was entirely due to their success in keeping the peace, for the general quietude and freedom from disorder that existed throughout the county of Worcestershire was made an excuse for dispensing with their services.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

OTHER ARCHER, 6TH EARL OF PLYMOUTH.

Col, Commanding, 1831—1833.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

The Reconstitution of the Regiment.

Since the conclusion of the war with France the general discontent of the lower and middle classes with the social and political condition of the country had been gradually and surely growing in volume. During these years there had been periodical outbursts of violence and disorder when circumstances had produced any unusual augmentation of the hard lot of the labourers and artisans. In 1816 low wages and dear corn had caused the riot at Spa Fields and the formidable Luddite outbreak, and again in 1819, in the manufacturing districts, the disorders that culminated in the disastrous conflict of Peterloo. In 1822 bad harvests and high prices had brought about very severe distress among the agricultural labourers, but trade had gradually improved, and a succession of favourable harvests had, from time to time, caused greater contentment and a consequent cessation of the active manifestation of discontent. 1831.

But in 1823, and again in 1826, there was a great financial crisis, caused by over trading and speculation. The loss of capital that ensued decreased the funds available for the support of the working classes, and an alarming increase in pauperism followed, until it was calculated that of the whole population of the country at least one in every six were paupers.

By 1829 many things began to foreshadow the coming outbreak of general disorder throughout the country. The ministry of the Duke of Wellington which offered an uncompromising resistance to Parliamentary Reform was indeed compelled to resign, chiefly owing to the scandal caused by their advice to the King not to attend the Lord Mayor's banquet in the city for fear of danger to his person from the mob, but Lord Grey's ministry which succeeded it, though nominally Whig and in favour of Parliamentary Reform, showed at first the same inclination to put a stop to disorder by force instead of by remedial measures.

One of the chief and immediate causes of active violence in the agricultural districts was the increasing use of labour-saving machinery by the farmers. One can easily understand the indignation of the starving labourers at seeing, as they thought, the reduced employment in store for them if manual labour was to be supplanted by machinery, and the burning of ricks, the sending of threatening letters, accompanied by pillage, riot, and incen-

Digitized by Google

1831. diarism, followed as a natural consequence, organised riots becoming general in the Southern Counties, particularly in Wiltshire, Hampshire, and Berkshire. The ministry retaliated by issuing a Proclamation against disorder of the most stringent description, by putting down the rioters by a free use of the troops, and, particularly, of the Yeomanry Cavalry, and by sending down a special commission to try the rioters, and the prosecution of Carlile and Cobbett, who were considered the most formidable among the agitators.

In the large manufacturing centres, however, the agitation generally found vent in huge meetings to advocate Parliamentary Reform as the first step in the pacification of the country, and these finally culminated in the institution of the great political league known as the " Birmingham Political Union ".

The Union had a rather curious commencement, for it was originally formed by a few persons who advocated the extraordinary policy of the repeal of the Act of 1819 which established cash payments, but under the able management of Mr. Thomas Attwood, it finally grew into a vast and admirably organised association to promote the cause of Parliamentary Reform, with branches in every important manufacturing centre in Great Britain.

The want of education, the low wages, and the generally uncivilised surroundings of the colliers and chain and nail-makers in Worcestershire, made these men peculiarly susceptible to the influence of political agitation. There were many violent and dangerous persons among them; their discontent, natural enough indeed considering the hard and brutalising conditions under which they were condemned to exist, was but too evident, and the fear of some sudden outbreak of disorder was prevalent throughout the county. Several private meetings of the magistrates were held, and ultimately it was decided that the easiest and best way of being prepared to cope with the threatened danger was to resuscitate the lately disbanded Yeomanry Cavalry.

The consent of the Government having been obtained, Lord Eastnor was requested to undertake the task of raising a regiment, but after the disbanding of the original corps, he had accepted a commission in the Hereford Militia, and he therefore declined the honour. Lord Lyttelton and Captain Martin, of Ham Court, were next approached, but eventually the Earl of Plymouth consented to take command, with Lord Lyttelton as Lieut.-Colonel and Captain Martin as Major.

Lord Plymouth at once put the following advertisement in the *Worcester Herald* of the 25th March, 1831 :—

Digitized by Google

"To the Yeomen of the County of Worcester. 1831.

"Gentlemen, a strong desire having been expressed that a regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry should be formed in the County of Worcestershire, I now venture, as the individual who it is proposed should have the command, to address myself to you and to call on you to add your exertions to mine in accomplishing an object so desirable in itself and productive of essential and permanent advantage to the country at large. I have no doubt of your cordial co-operation in a good cause, and that you will zealously come forward and add your name to the numbers already enrolled in the regiment. I am satisfied that I need use no further argument than that of public good in addressing myself to so high-spirited and influential a body of men as the yeomen of Worcestershire."

Lord Plymouth took up the matter himself with the utmost energy and lavish generosity; he obtained the services of a most efficient and painstaking adjutant, Captain Emmott,* late of the Royal Horse Guards, and though the officers were not formally gazetted till the 17th of June, by the end of March the following nine troops, averaging 50 N.C.O.s and men each, had been formed, namely:—

Worcester	Captain—	Sir Offley Wakeman, Bart.
Upton	,,	Hon. W. J. Coventry.
Stourbridge	,,	R. Hickman.
Kidderminster	,,	A. Turner.
Northfield or King's Norton	,,	J. Taylor.
Droitwich or Westwood ...	,,	J. S. Pakington.
Tardebigge	,,	T. H. Cookes.
Hanbury	,,	E. H. Bearcroft.
Bromsgrove	,,	G. Vernon.

Another troop was also in process of being raised at Pershore and Evesham.

On the 24th of May the whole of the officers were posted, and the regiment was finally formed as under:—

STAFF.

Colonel Commandant ...	Other Archer Windsor, Earl of Plymouth.
Lieut.-Colonel	Henry, Lord Lyttelton.
Major	John Joseph Martin.
Captain and Adjutant ...	William Emmott.
Surgeon	William Henry Ricketts.

* Mr. Emmott had been Quarter-master in the Blues, and afterwards Drill Sergeant to Lord Villiers', the Bicester, troop of the Oxford Yeomanry Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

1831. Assistant Surgeon ... Frederick D. Stephenson.
Veterinary Surgeon ... John English.
Chaplain ... ... The Rev. Lord Aston.

TROOP OFFICERS.

Captain	...	Richard Hickman	Stourbridge or A. Troop.
Lieut.	...	William Wheeley	
,,	...	Charles Noel	
Cornet	...	Thomas Amphlette	
Captain	...	Henry Turner	Kidderminster or B. Troop.
Lieut.	...	William Butler Best	
Cornet	...	Thomas Pardoe	
Captain	...	Thomas Henry Cookes	1st Tardebigge or C. Troop.
Lieut.	...	Francis Lyttelton Holyoake	
Cornet	...	Richard Hemming	
Captain	...	Denham Charles Johnston Cookes	2nd Tardebigge or D. Troop.
Lieut.	...	William Robeson	
Cornet	...	George Vernon	
Captain	...	Edward Henry Bearcroft	Hanbury or E. Troop.
Lieut.	...	Thomas Gale Curtler	
Cornet	...	John Curtler	
Captain	...	Sir Offley Wakeman, Bart.	Worcester or F. Troop.
Lieut.	...	Richard Temple	
,,	...	Joseph Smith	
Cornet	...	John Williams	
Captain	...	John Somerset Pakington	Westwood or G. Troop.
Lieut.	...	Arthur Skey	
Cornet	...	John Whitmore Isaac	
Captain	...	Hon. William Coventry	Upton-on-Severn or H. Troop.
Lieut.	...	William Dowdeswell	
Cornet	...	John Williams Martin	
Captain	...	James Taylor	King's Norton or I. Troop.
Lieut.	...	James Moliette	
Cornet	...	William Phipson	
Captain	...	Edward Holland	Evesham or K. Troop.
Lieut.	...	William Gist	
Cornet	...	James Ashwell	

As soon as the several troops had been formed and the members enlisted, the somewhat formidable task of clothing and equipping the regiment was

Digitized by Google

taken in hand by Lord Plymouth. For this purpose the Government made 1831.
an immediate advance of three years' allowance at £3 per head per year for man and horse, amounting to £5,048. The clothing and equipment were obtained in London by the adjutant, Captain Emmott, and sent to Hewell by canal, whence the various articles were distributed to the captains of troops, who fitted and served out the uniforms on their own troop parades. Five hundred and eighty sets were distributed in the first instance. The King, William IV, immediately after his accession, had issued an order directing the whole of the Army, excepting the Royal Horse Guards (Blue) and the Artillery, to be clothed in scarlet, and the Auxiliary Forces to wear silver lace. The new uniform of the Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry, therefore, was a scarlet Light Dragoon dress with a shako and plume, and white, or silver for the officers, lace. The facings and plume were white.

A Permanent Drill Sergeant from a regular regiment was appointed to each troop. These were men who had been discharged with a pension. They now received two shillings a day pay in addition.

At this period it was usual to attach what were called galloper guns to Cavalry regiments, and two three-pounder guns were served out to the regiment. These were manned by 23 gunners, commanded by a lieutenant; their uniform was blue, but otherwise of the same pattern as the rest of the regiment.

The drill of the several troops was undertaken and persevered in with such zeal by all ranks, that by the end of August Lord Plymouth considered the regiment fit for Permanent Duty, and it accordingly went into camp in Hewell Park on the 14th of September. On the 15th the Regiment paraded to receive their Guidons, which were to be presented by the Countess of Plymouth.

A very large number of spectators were present at the parade, for the county was justifiably proud of the celerity with which this fine corps had been raised and equipped. The ground was kept by a troop of the 7th Hussars from Birmingham, and Colonel Kean of that regiment was present as Inspecting Officer.

At noon, all being ready, and the regiment formed up in front of the tent where Lady Plymouth was standing, the six Cornets came to the front with the Colonel, and having dismounted received the Guidons from the Countess. They then mounted, while the guns fired a salute, and rejoined their squadrons. The regiment then went through a number of field movements. After the conclusion of the field-day, Lord Plymouth entertained the whole corps together with their friends to the number of over 1,000 persons at dinner, which was served in a large temporary building. Colonel Kean

Digitized by Google

1831. afterwards made a very favourable report as to the drill, discipline, and general appearance of the regiment.

On the 17th the regiment marched to Worcester for eight days' Permanent Duty. On the 23rd the regiment was inspected by Major-General Marriott on Pitchcroft. The parade state shows 553 of all ranks present on parade, with 23 gunners in addition, out of an authorised establishment of 662. Two captains, one cornet, and 36 privates were absent with leave or on the sick-list, leaving one lieutenant, one cornet, one sergeant-major, and 67 privates wanting to complete. After the General had inspected the line the regiment marched past by squadrons, and by threes, and trotted past in open column of troops, wheeling again into line opposite the Inspecting Officer. The following field movements were then performed:—

Change front half-left.
Change front half-right.
Column of troops to the right.
Line to the right on the leading troop.
Attack to the front.
Column of troops to the left.
Right-wheel into line.
Attack to the front.
Retire by threes from the right of troops (covered by the guns).
Reform line.
Advance in echelon of squadrons from the right.
Line to the front on the second squadron.
Advance in double column from the centre.
Line to the left.
Column of troops to the right.
Line to the rear on the rear troop.
Attack to the front. Halt.
Retire in echelon of squadrons from the centre (covered by artillery fire).
Reform line.
Attack to the front. Halt.
Advance in review order.
General salute.

A very fair test for a body of men that could not have had more than a week's drill as a regiment at the most. If the Inspecting Officer is to be believed, the appearance, steadiness, and efficiency of the regiment were all that could be expected, and were most creditable to everyone concerned.

After the conclusion of the training the following letter was sent to Lord Plymouth by the Mayor and Council of the city of Worcester.

Digitized by Google

" My Lord, 1831.

" Permit me to express the gratification which my brother magistrates and myself have experienced in seeing assembled in this City the Worcestershire Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry under your Lordship's command. The conduct of the members of the Corps during their stay here afforded a pledge that should their more active services be required the country will find in them some of their most efficient protectors. Allow me to add that the zeal which has been displayed by your Lordship in encouraging the formation of the regiment brings to our recollection the services which your noble House has rendered to our County in former periods of her history.

" (Signed) H. B. TYMBS, Mayor."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

1831—1834.

From the Re-Constitution of the Regiment to the Death of the Earl of Plymouth.

1831. The regiment was not raised at all too soon, for by this time the prevailing discontent and the revolt against authority generally had spread to Worcestershire, and was beginning to take an overt form. During the first week in November the boatmen and hauliers on the Severn caused some disorder at Upton, and the violence of their language caused so much apprehension that the Worcester troop, under Captain Sir Offley Wakeman, was called out and sent into that town. On the appearance of the Yeomanry the rioters dispersed, and peace having been restored the troop was dismissed on the 9th November.

While the Worcester troop was away at Upton some rather serious riots took place in Worcester itself, but the city magistrates, having been warned that a number of dangerous characters had come in for the purpose of causing a disturbance, had taken the precaution of swearing in a number of special constables, who were stationed at the several places which were likely to be singled out for attack. The mob, after breaking the windows of several houses, proceeded to the Bishop's Palace, but finding 25 special constables there thought it prudent to retire. The rioters then went to Edgar's Tower, where they were again met and turned back by a party of the constables. The Mayor, having read the Riot Act, endeavoured to induce the crowd to disperse, but without much success, but by this time a troop of Cavalry had arrived from Birmingham, and the streets were speedily cleared.

On the 7th November there were some disturbances at Stourbridge, and the Stourbridge Troop, under Captain Hickman, was called out, but the prompt appearance of the yeomen again put a stop to the disorder without any serious opposition being met with.

Meanwhile, very great uneasiness had been caused by the rioting and disorder that had occurred in other parts of the country, particularly by the riots at Bristol, where, owing to the laxity and weakness of the civil and military authorities, the whole of that city had been left in the possession of an outrageous mob for three days.

The riot at Bristol was, perhaps, the most serious civil tumult that ever

Digitized by Google

occurred in England in modern times. It seems, indeed, incredible that in 1831.
the 19th century a large city should have been delivered over to fire and pillage without any interruption for nearly three days. The affair began by an attack on the Recorder, Sir Charles Wetherell, who arrived in Bristol on Saturday, the 29th of October, to open the sessions for the autumn gaol-delivery. Sir Charles had particularly distinguished himself by his opposition to the Reform Bill, and the city magistrates, well aware of his unpopularity, had taken the precaution of asking for troops in advance. In accordance with their request, a troop of the 3rd Dragoon Guards and a squadron of the 14th Light Dragoons had been sent into Bristol, the whole being under the command of Colonel Brereton, of the former regiment. A large number of special constables were also sworn in. The Recorder entered the city about noon and, protected by the special constables, reached the Guildhall in safety, and after formally opening the Court proceeded to the Mansion House, where he was to be entertained at a banquet. The mob, by this time augmented by a number of bad characters from the riverside, now made a furious attack on the Mansion House, which was stormed after a gallant resistance by the specials. The Recorder fortunately effected his escape out of a back window and hastily left the city, but the building was completely gutted and the contents thrown out of the windows. Meanwhile, a troop of the 3rd, and another of the 14th, had arrived on the scene, but notwithstanding the repeated request of the Mayor, Colonel Brereton, a weakminded humanitarian, refused to order the troops to clear the streets, and after wrecking the place to their satisfaction the rioters retired unmolested to the river. While this was going on, another mob attacked the Council House, but here they encountered the other troop of the 14th, and Captain Gage who commanded it, and who was not troubled with Colonel Brereton's scruples, speedily dispersed the rioters, killing their leader. This put a stop to further disorder for the time, and about 2 a.m. on the Sunday morning comparative quiet was restored.

About 7 a.m. the mobs began to assemble again, but Colonel Brereton still refused to allow the troops to act, and actually ordered the 14th to leave the city altogether and march to Keynsham, on the pretext that their presence exasperated the people. The squadron thereupon marched off, but being much harassed by stones, broken bottles, and other missiles, the rearguard fired several times with their pistols, killing one man and wounding several others. The rioters, having got rid of the 14th, and having made up their minds that they had nothing to fear from Colonel Brereton and the 3rd, now proceeded from one outrage to another, until the whole city was given up to the most dreadful disorder. The House of Correction,

Digitized by Google

1831. the Lawfordgate Prison, and the Mansion House were attacked and burnt in succession, and the Bishop's Palace and more than half Queen's Square were in flames before Colonel Brereton, who had actually retired to bed, could be induced to turn out the 3rd and recall the 14th from Keynsham. The latter, greatly exasperated by their treatment, had occupied the evening by grinding their swords, and on their return made a speedy end of the rioters. By mid-day on the Monday tranquillity was restored after four of the rioters had been killed and upwards of 100 severely wounded. Many also perished in the burning houses, and others died of excessive drinking, while 180 were made prisoners. Of these, 50 were afterwards tried by a special commission on the capital charges of riot and arson; four were hung and twenty-seven transported for life.

There can be no doubt that if the Yeomanry had been used these deplorable excesses would have been stopped long before they reached the pitch they did. The Doddington Troop of the Gloucester Yeomanry did turn out and march into Bristol, but the officer commanding it, Captain Codrington, could get no orders from anyone, and did not like to act out of his own county without them. The Bath Troop was ordered to parade, but many of the men refused to turn out, and the others who did were intimidated by a mob at Bath itself which assembled round their headquarters. The Wiltshire Troops were mustered by order of Lord Lansdowne, the Lord Lieutenant of Wiltshire, as soon as he heard of the riots, but, though they all assembled early on the Monday morning with commendable promptitude, they were stopped on the march by Lord Lansdowne when he heard that the riots had ceased. Colonel Brereton was tried by Court Martial for his conduct, but committed suicide before the trial was concluded.

Warned by these events, the Mayor and Council of Worcester thought it prudent to take precautions to prevent anything of the kind occurring in their own city. After a consultation with Lord Plymouth, arrangements were made for immediately embodying the whole of the Yeomanry Cavalry in case of necessity, and a number of special constables were sworn in. The next day the wisdom of these measures became plainly manifested, for disorderly crowds began to assemble in the lower-class quarters of the city, and matters assumed such a threatening aspect that the Mayor had several of the known ringleaders quietly arrested and confined in the Episcopal Palace. A quantity of gunpowder, straw, matches, and other combustibles were found ready prepared in the houses of these men. While this was being done a house belonging to a tradesman, who had made himself obnoxious to the mob, was actually set on fire amidst shouts of "Bristol for ever" and "Down with all oppressors and tyrants," and when the

Digitized by Google

fire-engines arrived the rioters cut the hose to pieces, rendering them useless. 1831.
Fortunately, at this juncture, a troop of the 7th Hussars came in from Birmingham, some of the magistrates having, on their own responsibility, sent an express to the military authorities in that town. A cry was at once raised that Lord Plymouth had marched in with 600 of his men, and the rioters promptly dispersed, a very good testimony to the usefulness of the reconstituted regiment.

This put a stop for the time to any disorder in the city of Worcester itself, but in the rest of the county the disturbances became daily more serious, particularly in the neighbourhood of Dudley, where there had been much distress of late among the colliers. The magistrates applied to the Home Secretary for troops on several occasions, but as no assistance either could or would be given by the regular forces, the Lord Lieutenant took matters into his own hands and issued an order calling out the whole regiment of Yeomanry on the 1st of December, and the Stourbridge troop being the nearest was sent at once to Dudley. The orders, which were sent out at 10 p.m., did not reach some of the more distant troops until one in the morning, but by noon every troop was on the march to its allotted station, and in a few hours Dudley, Oldbury, Halesowen, and Kidderminster were occupied and strong patrols sent out to the adjacent villages. Lord Plymouth himself was then at Melton Mowbray, 75 miles from Worcester, and an express was sent off at midnight with a copy of the order. Lord Plymouth came in at 2 p.m., having done the distance in under six hours.

The prompt and unexpected appearance of the Yeomanry considerably damped the ardour of the rioters in most parts for some days, during which the troopers were engaged in apprehending the known ringleaders in their houses and cottages. Over 120 prisoners were taken in all and safely consigned in the county gaols of Worcester, Stafford, and Shrewsbury, no resistance being offered as a rule, though in several places crowds of two or three thousand men had collected. But on one occasion a squadron of the Yeomanry fell in with a large body of the rioters that had surrounded a detachment of Dragoons who were escorting a number of prisoners to Stafford. The Dragoons, being hopelessly out-numbered, had offered no resistance, and were in the act of giving up their prisoners, when the yeomen came up at a fast trot, whereupon the crowd hurriedly dispersed, and the prisoners were retaken and brought safely to their destination.

On the next day there was a riot at Wolverhampton, but no great damage was done beyond the looting of the fruit and vegetable stalls in the market, and the mob dispersed on the arrival of two troops of Yeomanry; but this was evidently part of a preconcerted movement, for on the same day other

Digitized by Google

1831. bodies of rioters attacked the prisons at Oldbury and Bilston and liberated the prisoners, and there was a fresh and more serious outbreak at Dudley. On the receipt of this news the Hanbury Troop, under Lord Lyttelton, marched at once to Stourbridge, where it was joined by the Kidderminster Troop and one of the Tardebigge Troops with the guns. The whole force then marched to Dudley. Here a large gathering of colliers was found lining the road for a mile or more, but beyond a great deal of abusive language, and a little stone throwing, there was no overt act of violence, and in the evening the Tardebigge Troop was sent back to Stourbridge. This troop, however, was followed up by a number of the colliers, who made a determined attack upon it under cover of a shower of stones as soon as it was well out of sight of the others, and Captain Emmott, who was riding with the rearguard, received a severe contusion. The troop then faced about and charged the crowd, but the colliers escaped over the hedges into the fields and dispersed. The yeomen then resumed their march and reached Stourbridge without further molestation.

The next day Lord Plymouth arrived at Dudley and took command. After receiving the report of the officers present, he decided to make an attempt to arrest the principal ringleaders, and proceeded with the yeomen to the neighbouring collieries, where the rioters were found engaged in seizing the men who were desirous of continuing their work and throwing them one after the other into the canal. Lord Plymouth himself made the first capture, dismounting and dragging one of the most conspicuous of the leaders out of the middle of the crowd with his own hands. In all, seventeen were arrested, notwithstanding the shower of stones that the colliers kept up from the tops of the mounds of waste stuff round the pits, and were safely conveyed under a strong escort to Worcester.

The next day Lord Plymouth, with four troops, marched to Castle Bromwich, where a fresh riot was reported to be going on, but a troop of the 7th Hussars had already arrived there and apprehended 26 persons, so the Yeomanry, after seizing another half-dozen, returned to their respective stations. The prompt measures greatly disconcerted the leaders of the rioters, who had arranged a plan for attacking and plundering both Dudley and Stourbridge on the same day. These mobs were composed for the most part of colliers and nailors, the latter, who were by far the more violent and dangerous, having armed themselves with sickles tied on to poles with the expressed intention of fighting the Yeomanry.

No further disturbance of the peace took place during the month and the Yeomanry were relieved from duty. There can be no doubt that the promptitude with which the yeomen responded to the call for their services,

Digitized by Google

together with the firmness, tact, and forbearance with which they discharged the very difficult task that they had to perform, saved the whole county from a very serious disaster. This was fully recognised by the magistrates, and, indeed, by the inhabitants generally; votes of thanks to Lord Plymouth and the men under his command being unanimously passed by public meetings at Dudley, Stourbridge, and other towns. Copies of these resolutions were sent to each member of the regiment. 1831.

In February, 1832, one hundred men were raised in Dudley and formed into a squadron. This was styled "The Grey Squadron," the whole of the men being mounted on grey horses, and became the 4th, or centre, squadron of the regiment. An advance of three years' capitation money was made for these men also, but the sum granted by the Government was found, on the whole, to be quite inadequate to provide the necessary equipment for the regiment, and Lord Plymouth, with great patriotism and generosity, made good the deficiency himself by paying over £6,200 into the regimental fund. This large sum seems, from the accounts, to have been used for the purchase of the guns, harness, waggons, and even of the ammunition of the artillery detachment, and for the pay and equipment of the drill-sergeants, nothing apparently having been paid by Government on account of these items. The result of this display of public spirit by the Colonel was that the county of Worcester had the honourable distinction of possessing the strongest and best equipped regiment on the roll of the Yeomanry Cavalry of the time, and that owing to the prompt and decisive measures the magistrates were able to take in consequence, the disturbances, which in 1831 were general throughout England and Wales, assumed far smaller proportions in Worcestershire than in most of the neighbouring counties, and this, notwithstanding the unusually dangerous and lawless character of the colliers, nailors, and others of the same class, so numerous both in the town and country districts. 1832.

A well-deserved and most gratifying recognition of this was made by the King to Lord Plymouth at a levée which he attended in May. "My Lord," said the King, "you have the finest and most efficient regiment in the Kingdom, I am told so by several of my General and Field Officers. Your regiment is an honour to my country, it has set an example, and is a pattern to all other corps of Yeomanry, and I hope they will follow it. I shall give directions that Dudley* shall be no longer the headquarters of a General and his staff. They shall be removed forthwith, for where there

* The 91st Regiment had been sent to garrison Dudley, and the town made the Headquarters of the District.

Digitized by Google

1832. is a corps like yours I consider that part of my country quite safe. The loyalty and valour shown by your Lordship's corps in the protection of my subjects and their property affords me infinite pleasure, and for it I tender to you and your excellent regiment my best thanks."

In June there was another outbreak of disorder at Upton-on-Severn, and at Tewkesbury, and the Worcester, Upton, and Evesham Troops were called out and sent to Upton. This was caused by the boat-hauliers, men who were employed to drag the barges up and down the Severn. This primitive method of locomotion had hitherto been the only one employed for this purpose, but the growth of the traffic had caused the barge-owners to improve the towing-paths and to employ horses so that barges of greater capacity could be used. This was greatly resented by the hauliers, always a rough and disorderly body of men, and they attempted successfully to put an effectual stop to the new practice by cutting the tow ropes and letting the barges drift down the stream. To prevent this the yeomen were ordered to patrol both sides of the river from Gloucester to Worcester, while dismounted men were posted on the barges themselves. Eventually it was found necessary to arrest 18 of the chief offenders, who were committed to prison, and the disturbance having gradually died out for want of leaders, the troops were withdrawn on the 13th of June after a week's hard work.

After this, though there still existed great discontent among the colliers and nailors, the county of Worcester remained fairly free from civil disorder for some months. In the neighbouring counties there was much serious rioting, particularly in the district of Merthyr Tydvil and in the Forest of Dean. In the former the disturbances were of an especially violent description, and were only put down by a free use of the military, and in the course of this 25 persons were killed and upwards of 100 severely wounded.

The regiment was to have been embodied for Permanent Duty at Worcester in September, but a very serious epidemic of cholera was then devastating the country, and the city of Worcester had suffered very severely, there having been 248 cases and 60 deaths in July and August alone,* and it was considered prudent to hold the training at Warwick, which had been comparatively free from the disease. The regiment therefore assembled at Warwick on the 29th of September, and was inspected by General Campbell on the 5th October, there being present on parade 800 of all ranks out of a total strength of 900. The Inspecting Officer made a very favourable report.

On the 5th of November their Royal Highnesses the Duchess of Kent

---

* In Dudley there were 1,132 cases and 250 deaths.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and the Princess Victoria paid a visit to the Earl of Plymouth, at Hewell Grange. The whole regiment turned out to honour the Royal party, which was met at Tenbury by the Kidderminster Troop, under command of Captain Turner, who escorted it to the Hundred House, where Lord Foley and the Worcester Troop, under Sir O. Wakeman, were in waiting. Their Royal Highnesses were there entertained to lunch by the officers, after which they left for Worcester, escorted by the Worcester Troop. At Worcester the troop was relieved by Captain Coventry with the Upton Troop, who escorted the Royal carriages to Holt, where the Westwood and Hanbury Troops, under Captain Pakington, took up the duty until Bromsgrove was reached, where Lord Plymouth himself and the Tardebigge squadron escorted their Royal Highnesses to Hewell, where they were received by the rest of the regiment and the Artillery detachment with a royal salute. A very large number of persons were present to see the Duchess and their future Queen, including 4,000 school children and 400 old pensioners for whom Lord Plymouth, with his usual lavish generosity, provided dinner, as well as for 300 of the yeomen. A guard of honour was formed by the regiment, and sentries were posted day and night. On the 7th their Royal Highnesses left Hewell, the Artillery detachment firing a salute of 21 guns as they drove away, and the Tardebigge Troops escorted the Royal carriages to Redhill, in Warwickshire. The troops were afterwards much complimented on the smart way in which this duty, always rather a difficult one, was performed, and on the 7th the following letter from Sir John Conroy was received by Lord Plymouth :— 1832.

"Wytham Abbey, November 7th, 1832.

"My Lord,

"I have just been honoured by the Duchess of Kent's commands to request your Lordship will accept for yourself and convey to the troops of the Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry their Royal Highnesses' deep and lively sense of your and their attention on the occasion of their Royal Highnesses passing through the county."

On the 22nd of December the Worcester, Upton, and Tardebigge Troops furnished between them a party of 140 men to keep the peace at Kidderminster during the elections, the Scots Greys quartered there having been sent to Hagley. The elections, however, went off peaceably, and the yeomen were dismissed on their conclusion, after receiving the thanks of the magistrates.

In July, both the regiment and the county generally suffered a very great loss in the sudden death of Colonel the Earl of Plymouth. Lord Plymouth, who had been in indifferent health for some time, had embarked 1833.

Digitized by Google

1833. on his yacht at Deptford with the intention of making a voyage to the West Coast of Scotland, but before the ship sailed he was taken ill and died the next day, the 9th July, without recovering consciousness. The body was removed to Hewell, and the whole regiment attended the funeral of their Colonel, which took place on the 22nd of the month. Lord Plymouth was interred in the family vault at Tardebigge Church; he died at the early age of forty-four, universally beloved and regretted by all who knew him. He left no children, and the title became for the time extinct.

Lord Plymouth was succeeded in the command of the regiment by his brother-in-law, Major the Hon. Robert Henry Clive, to whose wife, the Lady Harriett Clive, he had devised Hewell and the neighbouring estates, but as Major Clive was not gazetted until the 12th November the regiment mustered for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 28th of September, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Lord Foley, there being 45 officers and 750 N.C.O.s and privates present.

Shortly before his death Lord Plymouth had leased a piece of land on the Bath Road from Sir J. Sebright as a drill ground, in place of Pitchcroft, which had been found too small for the large number of men the regiment now turned out, and the drills were performed on this. The regiment was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Storey, 3rd Dragoon Guards, who made the usual favourable report.

Lord Plymouth had not only paid, as has already been mentioned, over £6,000 towards the equipment of the regiment when it was raised, but had given £1,000 annually in addition to defray the expense of maintaining the Artillery detachment, the pay of the drill-sergeants, and other charges not recognised by Government. As there was naturally some doubt as to whether any new Commanding Officer would be equally generous, the officers decided for the future to subscribe this latter sum among themselves; but Colonel Clive, when he accepted the command, which he only did at the urgent request of the officers, including Lord Foley, immediately declared his intention of continuing the late Colonel's annual payment himself, and the officers were accordingly relieved of this expense.

Shortly before the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester, the officers, at a private meeting, decided that a monument should be erected to their late Colonel at the expense of the regiment, and that the N.C.O.s and troopers should be invited to subscribe. When this became known a large number of residents in the county desired to show the public appreciation of Lord Plymouth by joining in the subscription,* and eventually it

* The total amount subscribed was £982, of which the regiment subscribed £576.

Digitized by Google

was decided that a marble pillar should be erected on the Lickey Hill, 1833.
Bromsgrove, on the old road from Worcester to Birmingham. The foundation stone was laid by the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Lyttelton, on the 15th of May, 1834. The whole of the regiment was present, with a large number 1834.
of other people, at the ceremony. The monument is of Anglesea marble, and is a square pointed pillar standing on a base 17 feet high and about 20 feet square, the total height being 91 feet 6 inches. The base bears the following inscription :—

" Erected by the Worcestershire Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry to mark their lasting gratitude to the Honoured memory of their beloved and lamented Commandant, and by the County at large, to commemorate the disinterested, solid, and efficient Public Service, and to commend to imitation the exemplary Private Virtues of Other Archer Windsor, the sixth Earl of Plymouth."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

1834—1842.

Period of Colonel Clive's Command.

1834. The regiment mustered for Permanent Duty in 1834, at Worcester, on the 8th of September, Colonel Clive being in command. The Government only allowed pay for five days, and reduced that from 7s. to 5s. per diem, but Colonel Clive paid the difference himself. There was no regular inspection, but the regiment was reviewed by the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Lyttelton, on the last day of the training, on Kempsey Ham, 582 of all ranks being present. The Countess of Plymouth presented the regiment with £500 to form a fund at the disposal of the Commanding Officer for the benefit of the regiment at his discretion. This fund, which was afterwards increased by a donation of £25 from Lord Aston, and another of £20 from Captain Bennitt, was invested in 3 per cent. consols, purchasing stock to the nominal amount of £614 2s. 9d., and the interest was used to compensate N.C.O.s and men for loss and damage incurred during Permanent Duty.

1835. In 1835 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 13th September, 582 of all ranks being present. The regiment was inspected by Colonel Sir G. Teesdale, 1st R. Dragoons. After the inspection a bronze medal in memory of the late Earl of Plymouth was presented by Colonel Clive to each member of the regiment. This medal bore on the obverse a bust of Lord Plymouth, with the dates of his birth and death, and on the reverse a representation of the pillar on Lickey Hill, with the legend "Plaudente et lugente comitatu".

1836. In 1836 the Kidderminster Troop was abolished, most of the members joining the King's Norton Troop, which now became a squadron. The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 1st of October, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Kennedy Clark, 7th Dragoon Guards, there being 646 of all ranks present on parade. This year Colonel Clive presented a cup for the best shot in the regiment. The distance fired at appears to have been 75 yards.

1837. In July there were some election disturbances in Birmingham, and the services of the King's Norton and Tardebigge squadrons were requisitioned by the local magistrates. The appearance of the troops however was sufficient to put a stop to the disorder, and after being on duty for four days the squadrons were dismissed.

Digitized by Google

THE HON. ROBERT HENRY CLIVE,

Col. Commanding, 1833—1854.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 9th of September, and was inspected by Major Scarlett, 5th Dragoon Guards, there being 667 of all ranks present on parade. 1837.

In December Her Majesty Queen Victoria was pleased to confer the honourable title of "Queen's Own" on the Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry, in recognition of the regiment having escorted her in November, 1832, when Princess Victoria, together with H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent, on the occasion of their visit to the Earl of Plymouth, at Hewell. The notification of this appeared in the *Gazette* of the 19th December, 1837. The regiment having now become a Royal regiment, the facings were changed from buff to blue.

In December Lord Foley was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Worcestershire in succession to Lord Lyttelton, deceased, and resigned his commission in consequence. On the 28th of December Lord Ward was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel.

This year Colonel Clive intimated his intention to present a cup annually of the value of 50 sovereigns to the Worcester November race meeting, to be competed for by the members of the regiment under the following conditions:—

"A Cup, value 50 sovereigns, with an entrance fee of £2. Horses to be the *bonâ fide* property of non-commissioned officers or privates, or lent to them by persons other than officers, and not hired, from the 1st April in any year to the date of the race. To have been ridden on four drills with the owner's own troop, or on four days' duty in aid of the Civil Power and at the whole eight days' Permanent Duty with the regiment; weight, 12st. 7lbs., with an allowance of 7lbs. if bred by the owner, and a penalty of 7lbs. for every previous win. Subscriptions to go to the second horse. Three starters required to make a race, and no horse running to have been trained in a racing stable. To be run in heats of 1 mile 2 furlongs."

On the 28th of June, 1838, the coronation of Queen Victoria took place. There were festivities in most of the towns in Worcestershire, which were attended by the respective squadrons and troops of the regiment. 1838.

On the 29th of September the regiment mustered for Permanent Duty on Pitchcroft, at Worcester, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Townsend, 14th Light Dragoons, at the termination of the training, there being present at the inspection 697 of all ranks. The state shows two officers and 32 men absent with leave and sick, and two cornets and one sergeant-major only wanting to complete the establishment, there being now exactly 600 privates on the roll. The drills were held on alternate days at Kempsey Ham and Pitchcroft.

Digitized by Google

1838. On the 4th October Captain and Adjutant Emmott was presented by the officers, N.C.O.s, and privates with a silver cup and a tea and coffee service of the value of £120, "as a mark of their personal regard for him, and as a proof of their high respect for his attention to the discipline of the regiment since its formation in 1831."

The officers gave a ball at the Shire Hall on the evening of the inspection day.

For some years after the passing of the great Reform Bill in 1832, the country remained free from political agitation, while better harvests and a slight improvement in trade helped to keep things quiet. But in 1835 a fresh period of commercial depression had set in, bringing much suffering to the working classes, which was terribly increased by three successive bad harvests.

Meanwhile it became evident that the Reform Bill had merely effected the transfer of political power to the middle classes, represented chiefly by the manufacturers and shopkeepers, and these, though they had been ready enough to make use of the discontent of the workers and labourers to gain their own ends, soon showed that they had no sympathy whatever with them, and that they viewed with no favour any projected extension of political influence to the lower orders. These last naturally began to associate their sufferings with their want of representation in Parliament, and new agitation for an extended franchise was begun.

This agitation, which became known as the Chartist Movement, acquired the title from a document, styled the "People's Charter," which was prepared by a committee composed of six members of Parliament and six working men as the preliminary to a Bill embodying their views as to what should be granted to satisfy the just demands of the populace.

The "People's Charter" contained six clauses or declarations, namely:—

1. That every male native of the United Kingdom over 21 years of age had a right to a vote.
2. That there should be equal electoral districts.
3. That voting should be by ballot.
4. That Parliaments should be elected annually.
5. That there should be no property qualification for members.
6. That members of Parliament should be paid.

This programme was adopted with enthusiasm throughout the Kingdom, and during 1837 enormous meetings were held in many places, some being attended by over 200,000 people, at which many violent speeches were made by the leaders, some few of whom indeed were earnest and patriotic men,

Digitized by Google

but more merely the blatant and unprincipled demagogues who push their way to the front in times of popular excitement. 1838.

In 1838 meetings began to be held at night, and by torchlight, proceedings which caused much alarm to the authorities; these were proclaimed to be illegal and some of the more prominent of the leaders were arrested.

By 1839 these disorders had spread to Worcestershire, where the agitators found an easy prey in the ignorant and turbulent iron-workers and colliers. In May a number of delegates, calling themselves "The National Convention," who were elected by the Chartists throughout the Kingdom, assembled in Birmingham, and in June a monster petition in favour of the People's Charter, said to have been signed by over a million and a quarter persons, was brought to the House of Commons. This the House refused to receive. 1839.

Early in July there were several riots in Birmingham which the town police, who received little support from the local authorities, were quite unable to cope with, and eventually a number of men were sent down by the Home Secretary from London. The Bull Ring was the usual scene of these seditious meetings, which were continued daily in spite of their prohibition by the town magistrates, who took no steps to make their orders obeyed. On the 14th there was a great Chartist meeting at Holloway, and after the mob had been treated to several violent speeches by the leaders some 2,000 men marched off to the Bull Ring, where a second set of speeches was delivered. The town police attempted to disperse the rioters and a fierce fight ensued. The mob tore up the iron railings for weapons, wrecked most of the shops in the Square, and even set fire to several of them after clearing out the contents. Notwithstanding the remonstrances of the leading shopkeepers, the magistrates took no steps to put a stop to these disorders, and would not even allow the London police to interfere, and at 10 p.m. the rioters dispersed, after doing damage estimated at over £40,000.

A memorial was sent by some of the leading citizens to the Home Secretary in the morning, and in consequence of this, when a renewed riot was threatened at nightfall, the rioters were dispersed by a squadron of Dragoons before much fresh damage could be done; and several of the more prominent of them were arrested.

As similar disorders appeared likely to arise in other districts, the Lord Lieutenant applied to the Home Office for military assistance, and when this was refused he thought it advisable to call out the whole regiment of Yeomanry for duty. This step was just taken in time to put down what threatened to be a serious riot in Dudley, the mob dispersing when the

Digitized by Google

1839. Yeomanry made their appearance in the town. Ultimately it was decided to keep 400 men only on duty, the troops being relieved in turn at intervals by the others.

The Westwood troop was sent to Birmingham, the Worcester troop to Hagley, and Headquarters to Moseley. Colonel Clive was then in Germany, but having received a despatch when at Frankfurt informing him that his regiment had been called out, he returned at once and resumed command.

The disturbed districts were patrolled daily by strong parties of the Yeomanry, particularly the Stourbridge and Lye districts, which were the most turbulent. This seems to have caused considerable resentment, and the troopers were on several occasions not only treated to much abuse, but were pelted with broken bottles and stones from behind the hedges, until a reward of £50 was offered by the Government for the arrest and conviction of any person so offending. On the 20th of August, quiet having been restored, the troops were dismissed. Votes of thanks to the Yeomanry were passed by the magistrates of Stourbridge and several other places, and a letter was received by Colonel Clive from the Home Office saying that the services of his regiment in suppressing the late disorders had been greatly appreciated by the Queen.

Little more was heard of the Chartist agitation, which gradually died out, the contemptible character of many of its leaders largely contributing to its extinction. Though many persons had been arrested and sent for trial, no vindictiveness was shown towards them, and the three men who were sentenced to death for the Birmingham riots had their sentence commuted to transportation after a petition for their reprieve had been signed by most of the leading inhabitants.

Two good harvests, and the commencement of a general revival of trade, tended greatly to lessen the prevailing discontent, while the new Poor Law Act proved most beneficial in the rural districts. Bills were also introduced in Parliament to provide a proper police force for the large towns, and also a county and district police, measures which proved most efficacious in preventing disorder, and eventually relieved the Yeomanry altogether from the unpleasant and invidious task of keeping the peace that had hitherto formed the chief duty of the force.

The regiment assembled at Worcester on the 28th of September for eight days' Permanent Duty, and was inspected by Colonel Chatterton, 4th Dragoons, there being 678 of all ranks on parade. The veteran Lord Combermere was present at the inspection, and complimented Colonel Clive highly on the appearance of his regiment.

Digitized by Google

In December, 1839, and January, 1840, there was a renewal of the Chartist agitation in Wales, and there were serious riots in Newport and Monmouth. There were also some threatenings of disorder in the city of Worcester, and a request was made by the Mayor to the Home Secretary that a portion of the Yeomanry Cavalry should be warned for service. On the 2nd of January Colonel Clive issued the following order :— 1840.

"Agreeable to an order received from the Secretary of State, the Marquis of Normanby, the regiment will hold itself in readiness to turn out in aid of the Civil Power at a moment's notice should such be required."

The services of the regiment were, however, not required, as the Chartist movement in Worcestershire died out completely without further disorder, and on the 19th of February the Home Secretary wrote to say that the present state of the country enabled these preparations to be dispensed with, thanking the regiment at the same time for the zeal and promptitude with which the members of it had responded to the call for their services.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 3rd of October, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Wyndham, Scots Greys. The parade state shows a total of 680 of all ranks present at the inspection, with three officers and 41 privates sick or absent with leave. Only eight privates were wanting to complete the establishment.

In 1841 a new troop was raised at Witley by the exertions of Lord Ward, the command being given to Captain J. B. Cookes, but according to the inspection parade state the establishment of privates does not seem to have been increased. The roll of the troops and their captains was now as follows :— 1841.

Stourbridge ...	... Captain—	R. Hickman.
Tardebigge (1)	... ,,	Sir F. L. Holyoake Goodricke.
,, (2)	... ,,	F. Rufford.
Hanbury ...	... ,,	J. H. Galton.
Worcester ...	... ,,	Sir Offley Wakeman, Bart.
Westwood ...	... ,,	J. S. Pakington.
Upton ...	... ,,	Hon. W. Coventry.
King's Norton	... ,,	J. Taylor.
Evesham ...	... ,,	Viscount Eastnor.
Dudley ...	... ,,	W. Bennitt.
Witley ...	... ,,	J. R. Cookes.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 7th of October, and was drilled on alternate days at Pitchcroft and Kempsey Ham, with occasional afternoon foot-drills on the College Green. The regiment was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel White, Inniskilling Dragoons, there being

Digitized by Google

1841. 694 of all ranks on parade. General Sir Willoughby Cotton was present at the inspection parade.

1842. In the spring of 1842 a series of strikes among the colliers and iron-workers caused considerable anxiety in the county, as the magistrates knew from experience the ease with which these men were excited to riot. It was therefore thought advisable to embody the Yeomanry Cavalry, and the whole regiment was called out in April, troops being quartered at Stourbridge, Dudley, Oldbury, Halesowen, Bromsgrove, Kidderminster, and Cradley, and remained on duty until the 11th of May, when the men were dismissed. The presence of the troops, however, was sufficient to preserve order, and there was no outbreak of violence among the strikers sufficiently serious to call for their intervention. The thanks of the Home Secretary, Sir James Graham, were afterwards officially communicated to the Lord Lieutenant "for the zeal and alacrity which the Queen's Own Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry displayed when their services were required in aid of the Civil Power for the preservation of the public peace".

In July there was a fresh set of strikes, and the regiment was again called out to preserve the peace in Dudley, Oldbury, and Stourbridge. Arrangements were made to perform the duties required by squadrons, which were relieved from time to time. On the 22nd of September the troops were again dismissed from duty, as the men had come to an agreement with their employers and returned to work. For these services the regiment again received the thanks of the magistrates of Dudley and Stourbridge.

The regiment was to have assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 8th of September, but as the men had already been embodied for nearly three months, permission was obtained to hold the inspection only. The regiment accordingly mustered on the 13th of October, and the troops were quartered in the various villages round Hewell Park, where the inspection was to take place.

The inspection, by Colonel Thorne, A.Q.M.G. for the District, was made the following day, the 14th, in the park in the presence of over 10,000 spectators, there being a total of all ranks of 715 present on parade. This was one of the best musters that the regiment ever showed; there were only 12 privates and no N.C.O.s sick, or absent with leave, and only two wanting to complete the establishment. In addition, there were present a lieutenant and 23 artillery-men. The day was beautifully fine and sunny, and the whole review went off without an hitch of any kind. After the inspection was concluded the regiment was formed up and the following General Order by Field Marshal the Duke of Wellington, the Commander-in-Chief, was read out by Colonel Clive:—

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDER. 1842.

"Horse Guards,

"8th October, 1842.

"The corps of Yeomanry which, during the late disturbances in the Northern district, were employed, under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, in co-operation with the regular forces, and in aid of the civil authorities, having been relieved from Permanent Duty, F.M. the Duke of Wellington has discharged a duty the most gratifying to himself by reporting to the Queen, through H.M.'s Secretary of State for the Home Department, his Grace's sense of the promptitude and alacrity with which these corps assembled for the preservation of the public peace, regardless of the inconvenience to which a separation from their private avocations and pursuits at that season of the year must have exposed them.

"The Duke of Wellington did not fail to report to the Secretary of State for the information of the Queen at the time, his Grace's deep sense of the gallantry, discipline, activity, and forbearance evinced by the Yeomanry in the performance of the delicate and important duties with which it became necessary to entrust them for the support of the magistracy in the restoration and maintenance of the public peace, the protection of private property, and the preservation to every individual of the community of the right to work as he might himself be inclined according to the terms of his agreement with his employer.

"The Commander-in-Chief has great satisfaction in publishing the expression conveyed to him by the Secretary of State of Her Majesty's most gracious approbation of the services performed, as well by the Yeomanry as by Her Majesty's troops."

The following is the letter of the Secretary of State which the Commander-in-Chief refers to:—

"Whitehall,

"26th September, 1842.

"My Lord Duke,

"I have had the honour of laying before the Queen your Grace's letter of the 23rd instant, and I have received Her Majesty's gracious commands to communicate to your Grace Her Majesty's approval of the readiness with which the several corps of Yeomanry Cavalry, acting under the General Officers of the districts where the public peace has been disturbed, have assembled for the service of their country at a period of the year which must have been productive of great inconvenience to them. I am further commanded to express to your Grace, Her Majesty's high approval of the gallantry,

Digitized by Google

1842. discipline, and forbearance with which these several corps of Yeomanry Cavalry have performed the duty which was entrusted to them of supporting the civil authorities, and of enabling them, by their active and successful assistance to restore and to maintain the public peace, to protect property, and to preserve to all the right of pursuing their lawful occupations without molestation. I am, therefore, to communicate to your Grace Her Majesty's commands, that your Grace,* at whose disposal the Yeomanry Cavalry were placed during the late disturbances, will communicate to them Her Majesty's approval of their conduct, and her confident reliance on their zeal, loyalty, and devotion, whenever it may be necessary to call upon them for their assistance."

In communicating this order to the regiment, Colonel Clive wrote:—

"The Commanding Officer considers it unnecessary to add one word more, convinced that these marks of Royal approbation will ever be present to the recollection of every British yeoman, who will reflect with honest pride that to the best of his ability he has faithfully discharged his duty to his Sovereign and to his country."

After the troops were dismissed, Colonel and Lady Harriet Clive entertained the whole regiment and many of their friends to dinner, to the number of 900, in a large tent put up for the occasion. Numerous other tents were distributed about the park where bread and cheese and beer were supplied to any of the spectators that asked for refreshment. Altogether, the fête, which was on a most princely scale, was a very great success, and was long remembered in the county. A picture representing the field-day was painted by W. J. Pringle and afterwards reproduced as a coloured engraving.

This year Colonel Clive discontinued the presentation of his race cup, and substituted for it prizes of £5 for the best horse in each troop.

The services of the Yeomanry Cavalry when called out to suppress disturbances must have been rather an expensive item to the Government, for over £6,500 was paid to the regiment on this account in 1842. The accounts also show that Lord Plymouth and Colonel Clive between them had themselves paid no less than £18,470 from the time the regiment was raised in 1831 down to March, 1843, and that the total expense of maintaining the corps during these 13 years was £63,891. The daily rates of pay while on Permanent Duty were:—Lieut.-Colonel Commanding

---

* The Yeomanry Cavalry were normally under the orders of the Home Secretary, through the Lord Lieutenant, but in October they were placed at the disposal of the Commander-in-Chief while embodied in aid of the Civil Power.

Digitized by Google

£1 12s. 10d., Lieut.-Colonel £1 3s. 0d., Major 19s. 3d., Captain 14s. 7d., 1843.
Lieutenant 9s., Cornet 8s., Quartermaster 5s. 6d., Adjutant 10s.,* other ranks 7s. In addition, the officers had a daily allowance in lieu of forage of 1s. 6½d. for each charger present and effective.

---

* Less constant pay if drawn. The adjutant's pay was £144 8s. 2d. for this year in addition to his half-pay.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

1843—1854.

Period of Colonel Clive's Command (*continued*).

1843. In 1843 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 6th October, and was inspected by Colonel Martin, Royal Dragoons, on Kempsey Ham. The total strength present was 716 of all ranks. Queen Adelaide, who was then at Witley Court, was present at the inspection, having driven over with an escort of the Yeomanry under command of Lieutenant Hemming. There were unfortunately several accidents during this training, the most serious being to Captain Sir Offley Wakeman, whose horse fell with him, breaking his leg, and to Gunner Hollis, who lost four fingers by the premature discharge of the gun he was serving.

During the training copies of the book containing a short history of the regiment from 1831 to 1843 were distributed to the Drill Sergeants. This had been compiled by order of Colonel Clive, and has the following preface :—

"It has often struck me, while reflecting on the critical circumstances of the country, when the late Earl of Plymouth submitted to the Government and to the county of Worcester the expediency of raising a regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, and the almost immediate state of efficiency exhibited by that corps under his Lordship's command, that it would be only an act of justice to the memory of that much lamented nobleman, and to the gallant gentlemen and yeomen who so nobly responded to his patriotic appeal, to preserve some record of the first establishment and subsequent services of the regiment, and to add any memoranda respecting its discipline and internal economy which might be interesting and useful, not only to its own members but to that of other corps."

The book was printed by Bentley and Co., London, but no author's name is given; indeed, it contains little more than extracts from Regimental Orders, with the accounts of the expenditure and Inspection Parade states from 1831 to 1843, together with an appendix containing the Regimental Rules and Orders.

On the 8th of August the Queen Dowager, who was at Witley Court, visited Worcester, and great preparations were made to receive her, but the day was very wet, and the reception was curtailed as far as possible, the troops being dismissed.

Digitized by Google

In the spring of 1844 there was a fresh series of strikes among the colliers. 1844.
The country was rapidly recovering from the long period of depression that followed the final close of the war with France in 1815; trade was good, prices had risen, and the workmen naturally desired to have a share in the growing national prosperity. It is interesting to see that the idea of a general strike of workers was advocated at this time, but owing to the want of organisation among the Unions nothing came of it. The Trade Unions, which may be said to have first taken a definite shape in 1829, had lately been rather supplanted in their authority by the Chartist movement, and were not in a condition to make a combination either formidable or general. The strikes of 1844 were conducted in Worcestershire with comparative moderation, and it was not necessary to reinforce the new County Police with any troops.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 12th of September, and was inspected by Colonel White, 7th Hussars, at Kempsey. The state shows 705 of all ranks present on parade.

New carbines were issued this year, percussion caps being substituted for the old flint-locks.

In 1845 Permanent Duty was fixed first for the week beginning September 1845.
11th, but owing to the unusual lateness of the harvest the date was afterwards altered to the 16th of October. The regiment was inspected at Kempsey by Colonel Moore, Inniskillen Dragoons. There were 710 of all ranks present on the Inspection Parade.

During the training a new set of Yeomanry Regulations was issued by the War Office. This had been printed in 1844, and was an abridgement of the new regulations for Cavalry issued to the Regular Forces. The book contains the instructions for movements by threes and some of the simpler field movements, and has an appendix laying down a scale of fines for various derelictions of duty. The penalties for non-attendance on occasions of aiding the Civil Power seem to have been rather severe, being £5 for a commissioned officer, £2 for a N.C.O., and £1 for a private. The fines were ordered to be paid to the Quartermaster of the Troop, and were paid over to the Regimental Fund. The composition of Yeomanry Cavalry is laid down per troop as not less than 40 or more than 100 privates. The adjutant must have had four years' service as a Commissioned Officer in the Regulars, Embodied Militia, Fencibles, or H.E.I.C. service; his pay is to be 6s. a day and 2s. a day for forage, and a regiment must have 300 privates to be entitled to one. From the Ordnance Returns it appears that only 12 men per troop had carbines, and that only ten rounds of ball cartridge and 24 of blank were allowed yearly for each carbine. The

Digitized by Google

1845. carbines still had flint-locks when the book was printed, and five flints per year were allowed for each. A contingent allowance of £1 10s. was paid annually for each effective, and the same sum for clothing and appointments.

This and the preceding year were remarkable for the great agitation for the abolition of the Corn Laws, which were finally repealed in 1846. The orderly character of the agitation was owing primarily to the happy results of the Reform Bill of 1832, which made it possible for the wishes of the majority of the electors for a change in the law to be made known and enforced by constitutional methods, and secondarily by the character of the leaders of the movement, who were chiefly the heads of great manufacturing firms, such as Cobden and Bright, and who were far too astute and law-abiding to imperil the chances of the change they advocated by any incitement to violence. The Chaplain, Lord Aston, died this year on the 31st of January, and on the 17th of August the Hon. and Rev. W. Talbot was appointed in his place.

1846. In 1846 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Hankey, 1st Dragoon Guards. The state shows a total of 721 of all ranks present on parade. Some changes in uniform were made this year; new caps were served out, white trousers discontinued for fatigue duties, and white sheep-skins substituted for black.

This year Captain Sir Offley Wakeman resigned the command of the Worcester Troop and retired from the service, as the accident he had met with in 1834, by which his leg was broken, made riding very painful to him. Sir Offley was succeeded in the command of the troop by Lieutenant Richard Temple.

1847. In 1847 the regiment assembled at Worcester for eight days' Permanent Duty on the 9th of September, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Hankey, 1st Dragoon Guards. There were 718 of all ranks present at the inspection, eight officers and 31 privates are shown as sick or absent with leave. Only two privates were wanting to complete the establishment. On the 14th a life-size portrait of Colonel Clive, by Pickersgill, which had been subscribed for by the regiment, was presented to him at the Shire Hall. The plate facing p. 52 is a reproduction of this picture.

1848. In 1848 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 9th of September, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Scarlett, 5th Dragoon Guards, at Kempsey. There were 709 of all ranks present on parade. The regiment received new clothing this year, and carbines were served out to each trooper. The pistols were given up and returned to the Tower.

1849. In 1849 there was another epidemic of cholera in England, and it was considered advisable not to hold any Permanent Duty. Worcester escaped

Digitized by Google

this time, but there were many deaths in other towns, 110 dying in London on one day from the disease. The regiment was inspected by wings by Colonel Clive, the right wing, of three squadrons, assembling at Holy Cross on the 19th of September, and the left wing, of four squadrons, at Worcester on the 26th. One day's pay at 3s. 4d. only was allowed by the Government to each officer and man; this was made up to 7s. by Colonel Clive. 1849.

On the 29th the Queen, Prince Albert, and their family passed through Worcestershire *via* Birmingham on the way to Osborne from Balmoral. A squadron was sent under Captain Taylor to Moseley Station as a Guard of Honour, and Colonel Clive with the Hewell Squadron, the guns, and the Band, proceeded to Bromsgrove Station, where the royal train was to halt. Her Majesty was received with a Royal Salute of 21 guns, and was pleased to express her approbation and thanks to Colonel Clive personally.

In 1850 the regiment assembled at Worcester for Permanent Duty on the 12th of September, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Hodge, 4th Dragoon Guards. There were present at the inspection 709 of all ranks. Helmets were issued this year in place of the shako. These were of black leather with brass mountings, with a red and white horse-hair ridge-plume. Their cost was £1,082. 1850.

In 1851 the regiment assembled at Worcester for five days' Permanent Duty. The Government only allowed 5s. pay per day for the troopers, but Colonel Clive made this up to 7s. at his own expense. There was no inspection. 1851.

Owing to the failure of Rufford's Bank, where the regimental accounts were kept, the Regimental Fund this year lost £1,524, and Lady Plymouth's Fund £14. A small part of this was afterwards recovered.

In 1852 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 11th of September, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Griffiths, Scots Greys. There were 738 of all ranks present at the inspection, only eleven privates being sick or absent with leave, and six wanting to complete the full strength. 1852.

On the 30th of August the regiment again sent a Guard of Honour to Bromsgrove Station to meet the Queen and Prince Albert, who passed through Birmingham on the way to Balmoral. The Hanbury and Westwood Troops, with the Band and guns, paraded at the station under the command of Colonel Clive, and a Royal Salute of 21 guns was fired on the arrival, and again on the departure, of the Royal train. Captain Taylor's squadron, the King's Norton, also formed a Guard of Honour at Mosely Station.

On the 5th of November H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent again visited

Digitized by Google

1852. Hewell, and the whole regiment paraded to escort Her Royal Highness from Tenbury. The troops relieved each other in succession on the road, the Kidderminster Troop forming the escort from Tenbury to the Hundred House, where the Duchess was received by Lord Foley and the officers of the regiment, who entertained Her Royal Highness to lunch. The Worcester Troop found the escort to Worcester and Holt; the Westwood and Hanbury Troops from Holt to Bromsgrove; and the Tardebigge Troops from Bromsgrove to Hewell, where Colonel Clive and the remainder of the regiment with the guns were drawn up to receive Her Royal Highness, the guns firing a Royal Salute as the carriage drove up.

This visit of the Duchess of Kent was made the occasion of a lavish display of hospitality by Colonel and Lady Harriet Clive. A dinner was given to over 4,000 of the neighbouring school-children, and 400 old Army pensioners and 300 of the Yeomanry were entertained at a banquet in a large marquee erected in the park. On the 6th Her Royal Highness held a reception, which was attended by all the officers of the regiment, who were afterwards entertained to dinner, and the day finished with a ball and supper. On the 7th Her Royal Highness left Hewell for Alcester, being escorted as far as Redhill by the Tardebigge Troops.

A guard was found day and night during the 5th and 6th. The smartness with which the several troops took up the escorts on the road received much commendation, and was particularly noticed in the letter of thanks that the Duchess of Kent afterwards directed Sir J. Conroy to write to Colonel Clive.

1853. In 1853 the regiment assembled at Worcester on the 8th of September for eight days' Permanent Duty, and was inspected at Kempsey by Lieut.-Colonel Doherty, 13th Light Dragoons. The state shows 718 of all ranks on parade.

New carbines, rifled on the Minie principle, were served out this year in exchange for the old smooth bores, and two six-pounder brass guns replaced the original three-pounders. As these required more men to work them, a Captain and four Drivers were added to the establishment, and 12 of the gunners, who up to this time had been dismounted, were now provided with horses. All the artillerymen were found by the Tardebigge Troops. The guns were kept at Hewell, and all the gunners came from the Hewell Estate. They had a special Sergeant Instructor, a pensioner from the Royal Horse Artillery. They were drilled and exercised with the guns every Saturday afternoon, and from the reports of the various inspecting officers they seem to have reached a high standard of efficiency. The full dress of the Artillery detachment was of the same pattern as that of the troopers, but blue instead of red. The horses were found by the Colonel.

Digitized by Google

On the 20th of January, 1854, Colonel Clive died, in the 65th year of his age, and on the 10th of March, Lieut.-Colonel Lord Ward was gazetted Colonel of the regiment and Mr. Robert Clive, son of the late Colonel, Major. 1854.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

1854—1870.

Period of the Command of Lord Ward (Earl of Dudley).

1854. The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 9th of September, and was inspected on the 15th by Colonel Griffiths, 10th Hussars, the strength being 750 of all ranks.*

Colonel Lord Ward presented the whole regiment with new saddlery on his accession to the command. The men apparently were kept hard at work at this period during the training. General parade was at 7.30 a.m. The regiment did not return to quarters till 3 p.m., and after an hour's rest there was a parade on the College Green for foot-drill.

The eleven troops were commanded as follows :—

1. Stourbridge	...	Captain—R. Hickman.
2. Witley ...	...	,, J. R. Cookes.
3. Tardebigge (1)	...	,, W. C. Hemming.
4. ,, (2)	...	,, F. Winn Knight.
5. Hanbury ...	...	,, J. H. Galton.
6. Worcester	...	,, R. Berkeley.
7. Westwood	...	,, J. S. Pakington.
8. Upton ...	...	,, Hon. W. J. Coventry.
9. King's Norton	...	,, W. F. Taylor.
10. Evesham ...	...	,, Hon. F. Lygon.
11. Dudley ...	...	,, W. Bennitt.

1855. In the Spring of 1855 there was some renewal of the late industrial trouble in the coal districts of Worcestershire in consequence of a strike of the colliers, but the disorder was more or less of a trivial character, and the new County Police were able to keep it in check without calling for military assistance.

This year Lord Ward brought forward a proposition to use the Judge's lodgings at the Shire Hall for officers' quarters during the training, and some unpleasantness arose because one or two of his own officers who were on the Commission of the Peace opposed it. Lord Ward took this so much to heart that he threatened to resign the command of the regiment, but

* From 1853 to 1874 no returns of the numbers are extant. The figures given are taken from statements in newspapers of the date.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM, EARL OF DUDLEY
(LORD WARD).
Lieut.-Col. Commanding, 1854—1871

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ultimately he was induced to reconsider his decision, and the question was allowed to drop by mutual consent. 1855.

War had been declared against Russia in 1854, and the commencement of hostilities found the War Office in its usual condition of muddle and incapacity, with the result that the troops at the front suffered great hardships from the want of clothing and other necessaries. To alleviate these, public subscriptions were raised in many places to purchase comforts for the Army before Sebastopol, and Lord Ward set out for the Crimea in a large yacht, freighted with food and clothing. The ship arrived safely at Balaclava, and Lord Ward himself distributed the articles he had brought with him to the troops then engaged in the siege.

After completing the work, Lord Ward served for some weeks as a volunteer, and was present at the storming of the Redan. He returned safely to England just in time to take command of the regiment for Permanent Duty, which commenced on the 16th of September at Worcester.

The regiment was inspected by Colonel Griffiths, the Commandant of the Cavalry Depôt at Maidstone.

During the training Lord Ward presented a portrait of Captain and Adjutant Emmott to that officer. The picture, which was painted by Grant, represented Captain Emmott mounted on his favourite charger, a horse of 17 hands in height. A print of this portrait was afterwards given by the Colonel to each member of the corps. The plate facing this page is a reproduction of this picture.

Captain Hickman, who commanded the Stourbridge Troop, died the day before the regiment mustered for Permanent Duty. He was succeeded in command of the troop by Lieutenant J. Harward.

In 1856 it was decided to have Permanent Duty before harvest time, and the troop drills were ordered to be performed in May. The regiment assembled at Worcester on the 24th of July, and was inspected by Colonel Parlby, 10th Hussars, at Kempsey, there being 600 of all ranks present on parade. 1856.

In June Major Martin retired and was succeeded by Sir J. Pakington.

In 1857 the process of damping down the Yeomanry Cavalry that lasted for so many years may be said to have fairly commenced. The regiment was allowed to assemble for Permanent Duty, which it did on the 23rd of July, but no pay was given. Lord Ward, however, with his customary generous public spirit, gave the usual rate of pay to each member out of his own pocket. No officer was detailed to inspect the regiment, and the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Lyttelton, took the salute at the review. 1857.

In 1858 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 1858.

Digitized by Google

1858. 29th of July, and was inspected by Lieut.-Colonel Macmahon, 5th Dragoon Guards. There were 650 of all ranks present.

1859. In 1859 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 28th of August under command of Lord Ward, the total strength being about 600, and was inspected by Colonel Lowe, 4th Light Dragoons.

1860. There was no Permanent Duty in 1860, and the only occasion on which any part of the regiment appeared during the year was when the Worcester Troop, with the Band and the local Rifle Volunteers, escorted the Russian guns when these were removed from the Guildhall to the Pleasure Grounds.

In February this year Lord Ward was created Earl of Dudley.

1861. In 1861 a fresh onslaught was made on the Yeomanry Cavalry. The so-called Manchester party, of whom Messrs. Bright, Cobden, and Lowe were the leading spirits, was now able to put considerable pressure on the Government, and this influence was, under the disguise of a passion for economy, especially exercised against the Yeomanry, which was considered to be a sort of appanage of the landed gentlemen, a class peculiarly obnoxious to the Free Trade faction.

The new campaign opened by the appointment of a hostile committee, of which Lord Herbert was chairman, and one of its first recommendations was embodied in a War Office circular, dated the 25th of April, reducing the pay of all the officers during Permanent Duty to the daily rate of seven shillings. The adjutant and surgeons were excepted from this reduction, which was only to apply to Permanent Duty, and not to other occasions on which the Yeomanry might be embodied. According to the Report of the Committee, the cost of the Worcester Yeomanry Cavalry during 1860, when there was no Permanent Duty, was £2,324, of which £2,178 was expended for clothing. The estimate for 1861 was £4,680, of which £2,378 was for Permanent Duty. The allowances for the adjutant and sergeant-major came to another £146. It was further proposed to reduce the period of Permanent Duty from eight days to six, and to make the men pay for a portion of their kit.

Lord Dudley remonstrated very strongly against these proposals, which he said must inevitably cause great discouragement and dissatisfaction. He pointed out that the whole of the pay of the officers was handed over to the Mess Fund; that the utmost economy was practised, no champagne being allowed at Mess; and that the maintenance of the Artillery detachment was the cause of considerable expense to the officers. Lord Dudley particularly dissented from the proposals to shorten the period of Permanent Duty and to charge the men with part of their clothing, pointing out that the conditions under which the Yeomanry Cavalry served were entirely

Digitized by Google

different from those of the Rifle Volunteers. The only point in which he agreed with the Committee was in support of the objection to the growing practice of farmers sending a horse and man as a substitute for themselves. This was indeed also objected to strongly by the majority of the yeomen, on the ground that the substitutes came from a lower class, being frequently only farm-labourers. In the end the reduction of the officers' pay was insisted on, but the other matters were dropped. This only effected a paltry saving of £15,000 on the whole of the Yeomanry Cavalry. 1861.

On the 10th of June Lord Dudley presided at a meeting held at his house in Park Lane, London, which was attended by upwards of 200 Yeomanry officers, including most of the Colonels of regiments. Lords Harewood, Powis, Warwick, Maldon, Verulam, Dalkeith, Vane, Manners, and Cork were among those present.

Four important resolutions were agreed to. The first, which was proposed by Sir J. Pakington, was: "That this meeting sees with regret and surprise the announcement that the pay of officers of Yeomanry Cavalry will be reduced to the uniform rate of seven shillings per diem, and that the allowance for the forage of officers' horses will no longer be given, inasmuch as the different rates of pay hitherto granted for service done during Permanent Duty have not covered the actual expense entailed on the officers during their attendance".

The second resolution was moved by Lord Dudley himself, namely: "That this meeting sees with regret the proposal made by the Committee on Yeomanry Organisation to reduce the Government allowance for clothing and contingent to 30s. per man per annum, as the sum is, in their opinion, totally inadequate to keep up the efficiency of the regiments to their proper standard".

Two other resolutions were afterwards put to the meeting. One declared that any addition to the service now required of the men for the exemption from horse duty would be a reasonable cause of discontent; the other declared that the meeting accepted with thanks the consideration of the claim of the adjutants to increased pay and retiring pension, and concurs in the proposal that the Drill Sergeants should be paid by Government.

The Duke of Beaufort, the Earls of Harewood, Powis, and Warwick, and Colonel Knox, were deputed to convey these resolutions to the Prime Minister.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 1st of August under the command of Sir John Pakington, as Lord Dudley was detained in London by his Parliamentary duties, and was inspected by Colonel Bentinck. There were about 650 of all ranks present.

Digitized by Google

1862. In 1862 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 24th of July. By this time it had been discovered that the rates of pay of the officers had been fixed by an Act of Parliament, 44 Geo. III, cap. 54, so that any reduction was illegal. This was confirmed by the Law Officers of the Crown, and the officers were accordingly restored to the original rates. The regiment was inspected at Kempsey by Colonel Wardlaw, Royal Dragoons.

1863. In 1863 the regiment assembled at Worcester for Permanent Duty on the 30th of July, and was inspected at Kempsey by Colonel Darby Griffiths, Scots Greys. The regiment is said to have been only six men short of the establishment this year, but no exact statement of the numbers present on Permanent Duty that can be relied on is to be found.

On the day before the inspection Lady Georgina Vernon presented new guidons to the regiment. The presentation ceremony took place at the Shire Hall, and immediately afterwards an engraving of the portrait presented to Captain Emmott in 1855 was given by Lord Dudley to every member of the regiment present.

1864. In 1864 no provision was made in the Army Estimates for the pay of the Yeomanry Cavalry while on Permanent Duty, by which it was calculated that the sum of £46,000 would be saved, but they were eventually allowed to come out as usual for the annual training, and the regiment assembled at Worcester on the 28th of July. By some mistake no regular officer was sent to inspect the corps, and the Lord Lieutenant received the salute at the review, the ground being kept on that occasion by a squadron of the Gloucestershire Hussars. The strength of the regiment is stated to have been 670 of all ranks.

1865. In April, 1865, the Regiment sustained a great loss by the death of the veteran adjutant, Captain Emmott. He became seriously ill at his residence, Tutnall Mount, Bromsgrove, in February, but though some hopes were at first entertained of his recovery, he became gradually weaker and died on the 14th of April. Captain Emmott, who came of a Lancashire family, was born in 1790, and having enlisted in the Royal Horse Guards in 1810 served through the Peninsular War, being present at the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Toulouse, and Waterloo. He became Quartermaster of his regiment, and eventually retired on half-pay. He was made Adjutant of the Worcester Yeomanry Cavalry by Lord Plymouth in 1831.

Captain Emmott was buried at Tardebigge, the funeral being attended by Lord Lyttelton, the Lord Lieutenant, the Bromsgrove and Redditch Companies of Rifle Volunteers, and 450 of the Worcester Yeomanry Cavalry with the Band, under command of Lord Dudley.

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN WILLIAM EMMOTT.

Adjutant, 1831—1865.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In May, Captain Weaver, late 13th Regiment, and formerly of the 5th Lancers, was appointed Adjutant in succession to Captain Emmott. 1865.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 28th of July, and was inspected by Lieut.-General Lord George Paget, Inspector-General of Cavalry, at Kempsey Ham.

A prize for swordsmanship was given this year for the first time.

On the 12th of January, 1866, Captain Weaver was gazetted Adjutant, from 1st July, 1865. 1866.

The cattle disease, known as the "Rinderpest", had caused great loss throughout the country in the winter, and as it was doubtful whether the farmers in the Yeomanry Cavalry would wish to come out, the Home Secretary, Lord de Grey, sent out a circular letter to enquire whether the various regiments desired to assemble for Permanent Duty. The majority decided to do so, and the Worcestershire Regiment assembled at Worcester on the 26th of July. The regiment was inspected at Kempsey by Lord Lyttelton, the ground being kept by a squadron of the Gloucester Hussars, as no regular Inspecting Officer attended the training. Captain Weaver, who was an ardent advocate of the lance as a cavalry weapon, had armed and drilled a squad of the Yeomen as Lancers, and these by this time had attained to considerable proficiency, as they were able to perform the lance exercise at a gallop. Four prizes were given this year for sword exercise, two cups and two swords.

There were many changes among the officers in 1866, and a long *Gazette* appeared the day before the marching-in day. Major Winn Knight was promoted Lieut.-Colonel, vice Sir J. Pakington, who retired; Lieutenant Haywood, Captain, vice Knight, promoted; Lieutenant F. Smith, Captain, vice W. Bennitt, retired; and Lieutenant J. S. Isaac, Captain, vice Berkeley, retired. Cornets Alsopp, Empson, and Royds were promoted Lieutenants, the first-named vice Lieutenant Galton, deceased.

On the 16th of April, 1867, Lord Sandys was gazetted Major, vice Lord Coventry, who retired. 1867

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 25th of July, and was inspected at Kempsey by Major Heneage, 8th Hussars.

The summer of 1868 was very hot, and the harvest unusually early in consequence, so that it was found advisable to alter the date of Permanent Duty from July to October. The regiment was ordered to assemble at Worcester on the 22nd of October for eight days' duty, but it was then found that the training would extend into the Race Week, so the period was reduced to five days only. To make up for this the troops paraded on the drill ground at 8 a.m. instead of 9 a.m. 1868.

Digitized by Google

1868. The regiment was inspected by Colonel Palmer, 2nd Life Guards. Only 550 of all ranks were present.

1869. In 1869 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 5th of August, and was inspected by Colonel Slade, 1st Dragoon Guards. Colonel Slade, who was certainly anything but noted for suavity of manner, made some uncomplimentary remarks on some of the movements, which were rather resented by Lord Dudley, but there seems little doubt that the continuous discouragement meted out to the Yeomanry Cavalry, coupled with falling prices and bad seasons, had begun to leave their mark on both the numbers and the zeal of the men.

The abolition of the whole of the Yeomanry was at this time seriously under consideration, and very few regiments were called up for Permanent Duty in 1869, the Government of the period being possessed with the single idea of saving money at any cost. Fortunately there were some influential soldiers, such as Colonel Oakes, then commanding the 12th Lancers, who opposed these economical projects to the best of their ability, with the valuable support of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales and the Commander-in-Chief, and finally the Yeomanry was given a chance of surviving, provided that certain new regulations were complied with.

1870. In March, 1870, these Regulations were promulgated, being as follows :—

1. The members of the Yeomanry Cavalry must engage to serve for three years.
2. All independent Troops to be abolished.
3. Regiments to consist of not less than four or more than eight troops.
4. The Troops to consist of not less than 40 or more than 50 rank and file, but exceptions allowed to meet local cases.
5. Existing corps of three Troops to raise a fourth within a reasonable time or to be disbanded.
6. Four cornets only to be allowed per regiment.
7. Each Troop to have one Sergeant and one Corporal for every 20 privates.
8. All above the new strength might remain on the rolls, but to receive no pay.
9. All yeomen to do 8 squad and 4 troop drills, and recruits 16 in addition.
10. Troop drills must be attended by 16 yeomen or they would not be reckoned as drills.
11. No pay to be issued on Permanent Duty to any yeoman who had not performed the regulation number of drills.
12. The Adjutant to go through a course of musketry instruction at Hythe, and to personally conduct the annual course of musketry for their regiments.

Digitized by Google

13. The Permanent Sergeants to go through the annual course of musketry with the men. 1870.
14. Prizes to be given for good shooting, namely, 25s. for every 10 men who made 40 points, and £1 to the best shot in the regiment.

These rules were finally approved by the War Office and were promulgated on the 1st of May; that is with the exception of the money prizes, which were of course left out, though a circular was issued generously recommending the officers to provide them at their own expense.

The establishment of Yeomanry Cavalry was fixed at 36 regiments with a total of 11,850 of all ranks, and two permanent Inspectors of Auxiliary Cavalry were appointed, one for the Northern and another for the Southern District.

These proceedings caused very great dissatisfaction among both the officers and men of the Yeomanry. There was, it is true, little to object to in the new regulations, most of which were sensible enough, but the contumelious and disparaging language used about the force, and the very plain way in which it was told that it was next to useless for military purposes, and only allowed to continue to exist on sufferance, naturally aroused great disgust. A meeting of Yeomanry officers was held at Lord Dudley's house in London to consider the situation, and shortly afterwards both Lord Dudley and Captain Weaver intimated their intention to resign their commissions. There was no Permanent Duty this year owing to the necessity of entirely re-organising the regiment in accordance with the new regulations.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

1871—1878.

Period of Lord Sandys' Command.

1871. In 1871 an act of Parliament was passed in order to legalise the incorporation of the Auxiliary Forces in combination with the Regular Troops in the several Territorial districts. By this Act the command of the Auxiliary Forces was taken away from the Lord Lieutenants of Counties, and these were placed under the orders of the Secretary of State for War, the only function left to the Lord Lieutenant being the raising of the Militia by ballot. The Act further provided that the commissions of the officers should be granted directly by the Crown in the same manner as those of the officers of the Regular Forces, but the Act was not put in force until 1874, when an order in Council was issued giving it effect in accordance with a proviso in the Act which left the enforcement to the discretion of the Crown.

On the 10th of February, 1871, both Lord Dudley and Captain Weaver resigned their commissions, the former being made Honorary Colonel. Lord Sandys succeeded to the command of the regiment, and Captain J. Lee, late Adjutant, Royal Dragoons, succeeded Captain Weaver. Lord Sandys was gazetted on the 19th of May.

Lord Dudley's resignation was at once followed by those of no less than twelve of the other officers, namely:—Major the Hon. W. J. Coventry; Captains Hemming, Sir J. Pakington, Smith, and Galton; Lieutenants Curtler, Hickman, Whately, Bennitt, Alsopp, and Royds; and Cornet Bagnall. Major G. E. Clowes, late Major 8th Hussars, was appointed Major, vice Coventry.

The regiment was re-organised into eight troops, as follows:—

A	Troop—Stourbridge	...	Captain—	C. P. Noel.
B	,, Tardebigge	...	,,	Sir W. Throckmorton, Bart.
C	,, Dudley	...	,,	Lieut. Brooke-Robinson.
D	,, Witley	...	,,	Hon. F. Hanbury-Tracy.
E	,, 1st Upton	...	,,	W. Dowdeswell.
F	,, 2nd Upton	...	,,	G. E. Martin.
G	,, Droitwich	...	,,	H. F. Vernon.
H	,, Worcester	...	,,	J. Swinton Isaac.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Captain Hayward, of the Tardebigge Squadron, retained his commission, 1871.
and continued to share the expenses of the Tardebigge Troop with Sir W. Throckmorton, but commanded the Dudley Troop, which had no Captain, in the field.

The guns were given up and the gun detachment disbanded, though the guns themselves were not returned to Woolwich till 1873.

One of the first acts of Lord Sandys after he assumed command was to change the uniform of the regiment from red to blue, and to substitute a busby of Astracan fur for the leather helmet. The officers' dress was a Hussar tunic of blue cloth with four rows of silver braid. The overalls blue, with a broad silver stripe, Wellington boots, and box spurs. The busby was of black lamb-skin with scarlet bag and plume and silver cap-lines. Belts and pouch silver, sabre-tache crimson cloth braided and ornamented with silver lace, gold sword-knot, and white buckskin gloves. The undress was a blue patrol jacket with black cord braid, blue forage-cap with silver band, blue overalls with scarlet stripe, black patent-leather sword-belt, and white leather sword-knot. No change was made in the mess-dress, which remained a scarlet jacket, with white linen waistcoat and black tie. The saddlery and horse furniture also remained unaltered.

The uniform of the troopers was changed to a blue Hussar tunic with four rows of crimson braid, blue overalls with scarlet stripe, Wellington boots, and box spurs, buff-belts, black patent-leather pouch, and white cotton gloves. Undress, blue forage-cap with scarlet band, blue jacket, and overalls with scarlet stripe. No change was made in the saddlery except that the leather valises were discarded.

Westley-Richard carbines were served out this year to each trooper. This carbine was a small-bore breech-loader with a rifled barrel, but the cartridge, which was of paper, was fired by the old percussion cap. The paper of the cartridge was supposed to be entirely consumed by the flash of the discharge, but in practice this resulted in the fouling of the rifling, so much so that after several rounds had been fired it often became difficult to force in a fresh cartridge without breaking the paper. The carbine, however, made excellent practice when the barrel was fairly clean, far better than the Snider which succeeded it, and the recoil was slight.

It had hitherto been usual on most of the large estates in the county to insert a covenant in the leases of the farms obliging the tenant to find a horse and man for the Yeomanry, but ten years of bad harvests and falling prices had made good tenants hard to keep, and harder still to find when farms fell vacant, even at reduced rents, and it was now found necessary to abandon any attempt to enforce these covenants. The result of this was an

Digitized by Google

1871. immediate reduction in the strength of the corps, and what with this and the general dissatisfaction with the way the Yeomanry Cavalry was treated by the War Office, when the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty on the 12th of October only 197 N.C.O.s and men put in an appearance. The drills were held now at Powick instead of Kempsey, the Ham at the former being quite large enough for the present attenuated muster. The War Office did not take the trouble to detail an Inspecting Officer, the new Inspectors of Auxiliary Cavalry not having been yet appointed, and Lord Lyttelton inspected what was left of the regiment.

1872. In 1872 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 10th of October, and was inspected by Colonel Fiennes, 9th Lancers, on the Pitchcroft ground. There was a slightly better attendance this year, there being 250 of all ranks present at the inspection parade. The guidons ceased to be carried from this year.

In August the first of the so-called "Autumn Manœuvres" were held in Dorset and South Wiltshire. The only Yeomanry Cavalry present was the Royal Wiltshire Regiment.

This year Lord Sandys stated his intention to give a prize of a silver cup for the best horse in the regiment, and a silver cup for the best horse in each troop, and to the best shot and best swordsman in the regiment, with prizes of £4 each to the second best shot and swordsman.

1873. In 1873 the regiment assembled at Worcester for Permanent Duty, on the 2nd of October, and was inspected at Powick by Colonel Oakes, the new Inspector General of Auxiliary Forces for the Southern Districts. There were 300 of all ranks present on parade. The competition for the musketry prizes was held at the Rifle Ranges at Gorze Hill.

1874. In 1874 the Yeomanry Cavalry and the other Auxiliary Forces were placed directly under the orders of the War Office and the Officers commanding the Military Districts instead of the Lord Lieutenants of Counties, but the last still made all appointments to first commissions. The new School of Instruction for Auxiliary Cavalry at Aldershot was opened in the spring of this year. All the Drill Instructors were ordered to attend for a course of instruction in March, and all officers who joined after this date were obliged to go through a month's course also and to obtain a certificate of proficiency before promotion to a higher rank.

The regiment assembled at Worcester for Permanent Duty on the 1st of October, and was inspected at Powick by Colonel Oakes. By this time things had somewhat settled down after the upheaval of 1870, and by the exertions of the officers 50 recruits had joined during the last year; but the old members continued to send in their resignations, so the loss on this

Digitized by Google

account nearly balanced the gain, and there were 282 of all ranks only present at the inspection parade. The regiment was four officers and 154 N.C.O.s and men short of the establishment, and there were 94 of all ranks absent on inspection day. 1874.

In 1875 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 30th of September, and was inspected by Colonel Oakes. There were 274 of all ranks present on parade, some of the troops being very weak. The Worcester Troop only mustered 30 N.C.O.s and privates, and one or two of the others were little better. 1875.

The new "non-pivot" drill was used by the regiment this year for the first time, the Worcesters being the first Yeomanry Corps that practised it.

The new drill was a very great improvement on the old one. Indeed it is difficult to understand how such a curiously stiff and cumbrous system could have existed as long as it did.*

The leading principle of the old drill was that the original right and left troops of each squadron must always retain their original positions. It was consequently impossible to perform many of the simple manœuvres now practised. To reverse the front by simply wheeling the troops about could not be done, and the only way by which a regiment could reverse its front on its own ground was by one of two complicated movements, styled respectively, "Countermarch on the centre" and "Reverse the front by the wheel-about of troops". The first, which could only be done at a walk, took about five minutes to perform, and the smallest mistake threw the whole regiment into inextricable confusion; the other could be done at a trot, but took nearly as long as the first, and the squadrons, though not the troops, were reversed and required to be re-numbered off afterwards, so the movement was regarded with suspicion as verging on the irregular. The drill-book abounded in similar absurdities, and it is inconceivable nowadays that it could have been tolerated for so many years.

In consequence of the general deplorable condition that the Yeomanry Cavalry had fallen into, a Committee was appointed on the 6th of April this year by the Secretary of War to consider the various questions that had arisen under the new regulations.

The Committee comprised among others: General Shute, Colonel Sir F. Fitzwygram, and Lords Ailesbury, Skelmersdale, and Newport. Thirteen points were submitted to the Committee for consideration:—

---

* The Author cannot say how things went in the Yeomanry with the old drills, but in the Regular Cavalry very few officers knew their drill, and no subaltern was ever expected to do so. The men, who averaged 12 years' service in those days, went through a field day like machines, and obeyed the C.O.'s word of command without regard to the mistakes of the troop leaders.

Digitized by Google

1875. 1. The position, rank, pay, and allowances of the Adjutant and Permanent Staff.
2. The organisation, drill, and equipment of Yeomanry.
3. Whether Adjutants were necessary.
4. Minimum strengths of Regiments and Troops.
5. The retention of mixed corps, i.e., corps with artillery or dismounted men.
6. Qualifications required of Regimental Officers and Permanent Staff.
7. Permanent Duty and Troop Drills and if the latter should be paid.
8. The provision of horses.
9. Regulations under which Yeomanry should be called out.
10. Notice required from a yeoman wishing to resign.
11. If the Contingent Fund should be continued in its present form.
12. The administration of the Government money.
13. Whether extra payment should be made for efficiency.

The report of this Committee was issued in February, 1876. With regard to No. 1 the Committee stated that there were then 34 regiments with adjutants. That 14 of these had been appointed under the new rules for five years only, 11 being officers supernumerary to their regiments, and three on temporary half-pay. Of the others, four were on half-pay and 16 retired. All of these had 8s. a day pay, 2s. forage allowance, and £2 per troop travelling expenses. The Committee recommended that in regiments of six troops and 300 men the pay should be raised to 15s. 3d. per day, inclusive of allowances, but with the travelling allowance extra. For regiments of less than 300 men the pay to be 11s. 6d. per day. That lodging allowance of 4d. per day should be issued to the Permanent Sergeants, i.e., £6 1s. 8d. per year each.*

2.—That the organisation of the Yeomanry Cavalry should be by regiments, and it should be trained as Light Cavalry.

3.—That adjutants cannot be dispensed with.

4.—That 200 N.C.O.s and men should be the minimum establishment of a regiment, and 50 for a troop, and that any corps below that strength during two consecutive years should be disbanded.

5.—That guns and dismounted men should be given up.†

6.—That all officers should obtain Certificates from the School of Instruction, either after a month's course there or at an examination held there; and that the Permanent Sergeants should either attend a course, or receive a Certificate from the Inspector of Auxiliary Cavalry.

---

* The regimental accounts for 1872 show £128 expended for Sergeants' Lodgings, and £70 for sundries. To meet these expenses Lord Dudley gave £100 to each squadron.

† The guns of the Worcestershires were disused from 1870, and returned to Woolwich in 1873.

Digitized by Google

7.—That pay should be given for 10 days' Permanent Duty at 7s. a day, 1875.
but that, at the discretion of the C.O., this might be divided into eight days' Permanent Duty and four Troop Drills at 3s. 6d. each. (This recommendation was not carried out. Permanent Duty remained for eight days only and no pay for Troop Drills was sanctioned.)

8.—The Hiring of horses for Permanent Duty was disallowed.

9.—No alterations were recommended in the existing Regulations for calling out the Yeomanry Cavalry in aid of the Civil Power.

10.—Recommended that yeomen should give six months' notice of intended resignation instead of the present 14 days.

11 and 12.—The Committee considered that the Contingent Allowance of £2 per head was sufficient not only to clothe and equip the men, but also to defray Orderly Room expenses, hire of drill grounds and ranges, and a number of other incidental charges.

13.—That no extra payments on the ground of efficiency were needed.

On the whole, the only benefits the Yeomanry Cavalry got from the deliberations of this Committee was slightly better pay for the Adjutants, and the allowance of 4d. a day for finding quarters for the Permanent Sergeants. The first was, in fact, made necessary by the change in the method of appointing adjutants. Under the old system the adjutants were either half-pay or retired officers; under the new system they were transferred directly from their regiments for a period of five years, at the expiration of which they returned to their original corps.

In 1876 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 1876.
28th of September, and was inspected by Colonel Oakes at Powick. There were 266 of all ranks present on the inspection parade. The musketry competition was held at Gorze Hill. The firing was at distances from 200 to 500 yards.

This year some new Regimental Prize Competitions were instituted. Lady Sandys presented a silver cup to the smartest man in the regiment, and Lord Sandys a prize of £2 to the smartest man in each troop.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty on the 27th of September 1877.
in 1877, and was inspected by Colonel Oakes at Powick. Only 200 men were present at the first muster, but 266 of all ranks were on parade on the inspection day.

The establishment had now been reduced to 425 of all ranks, but there were still two officers and 72 N.C.O.s and men wanting to complete it, and there were 88 of all ranks absent from the inspection, many of these being men whose names were kept on the roll merely to obtain their capitation grant.

Digitized by Google

1877. After the training Lord Sandys stated that he intended to resign the Command.

1878. On the 4th of May, Lieut.-Colonel Lord Sandys retired from the Command of the regiment, and Lord Lyttelton was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel to Command in his place.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHARLES GEORGE, VISCOUNT COBHAM
(LORD LYTTELTON).

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding, 1878—1893.
Hon.-Colonel, 1905.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

1878—1893.

Period of Command of Lord Lyttelton (Viscount Cobham).

In 1878 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 26th of September, Lieut.-Colonel Lord Lyttelton being in command, and was inspected by Colonel Wilkinson, Inspector of Auxiliary Forces in the Southern District. 1878.

During the training the regiment was exercised in reconnaissance work, for the first time apparently, singularly little attention having been hitherto given to that all-important Cavalry duty.* This was no doubt due to the orders of Colonel Wilkinson, who had recently succeeded Colonel Oakes as Inspector of Auxiliary Cavalry.

257 of all ranks were present on the inspection parade.

In 1879 none of the Yeomanry Regiments were allowed to assemble for Permanent Duty, nor were there any inspections. There were four troop drills allowed, those that attended receiving 3s. 6d. for each drill. It is rather amusing to find that income tax was carefully deducted from the officers' 3s. 6d. 1879.

In 1880 the date of Permanent Duty was first fixed for the 9th of September, but as the harvest was unusually late this year it was postponed to the 23rd. Fifty-eight recruits had joined during the year, nevertheless there were still four officers and 94 N.C.O.s and men wanting to complete the establishment. 1880.

The regiment was inspected by Colonel Blundell, who had succeeded Colonel Wilkinson, at Powick. There were present at the inspection 257 of all ranks.

In 1881 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty on the 22nd of September, and was inspected by Colonel Mussenden, who was now Inspector of Auxiliary Cavalry for the Southern Districts. Exclusive of the Permanent 1881.

---

* This astonishing neglect of outpost duties of all kinds was by no means restricted to the Yeomanry Cavalry. Nothing of the sort was practised in the author's regiment, the 16th Lancers, until Colonel Wilkinson obtained command of it in 1871, and no books of instruction were obtainable except those in French or German. It seems hard to believe that there were actually no such books in English, but the only one the author could obtain was a rough outline of the duties of piquets, written by an officer in the Crimea, a mere pamphlet and that incomplete.

Digitized by Google

1881. Staff, 16 officers, 26 sergeants, and 199 rank and file were present at the inspection. Three officers, five sergeants, and no less than 40 privates were returned as absent without leave. Even including these, five officers, one sergeant, and 103 privates were wanting to complete the establishment, a melancholy falling off as compared with former times. The total strength of the whole of the Yeomanry Cavalry of the Kingdom was only 10,617 at this time, and the falling off in numbers excited so much apprehension that a Parliamentary Return showing the full strength of every regiment was called for, though no steps were taken to improve the condition of the force.

Snider carbines were issued this year in the place of the Westley-Richards.

1882. In 1882 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 21st of September, and was inspected by Colonel Mussenden. The ground was kept by a squadron of the Gloucester Hussars on the inspection day. There were 257 of all ranks present at the inspection.

1883. In 1883 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 20th of September, and was inspected by Colonel Mussenden at Powick. There were 282 of all ranks present at the inspection, and though there were 111 N.C.O.s and men short of the establishment this was caused by a ruthless weeding out of the inefficient members.

For the first year since 1870 the regiment really began to show some signs of improvement in the strength, for, though there were 40 more resignations, 70 recruits joined during the twelve months. There were some changes in the organisation, the Witley Troop being disbanded and the King's Norton Troop being raised to replace it. This Troop was made up of the remaining men from the old Witley Troop and a few transferred from the Tardebigge Troop. The new troop was commanded by Captain the Hon. F. S. A. Hanbury-Tracy, and mustered 41 on Permanent Duty. The other troops were:—Stourbridge, Captain J. E. Jameson, 35; Tardebigge, Lieutenant Lord Windsor, 36; Dudley, Captain F. J. Shenstone, 36; 1st Upton, Captain S. G. T. Scobell, 40; 2nd Upton, Captain G. E. Martin, 35; Droitwich, Captain H. F. Vernon, 35; Worcester, Captain J. S. Isaac, 39.

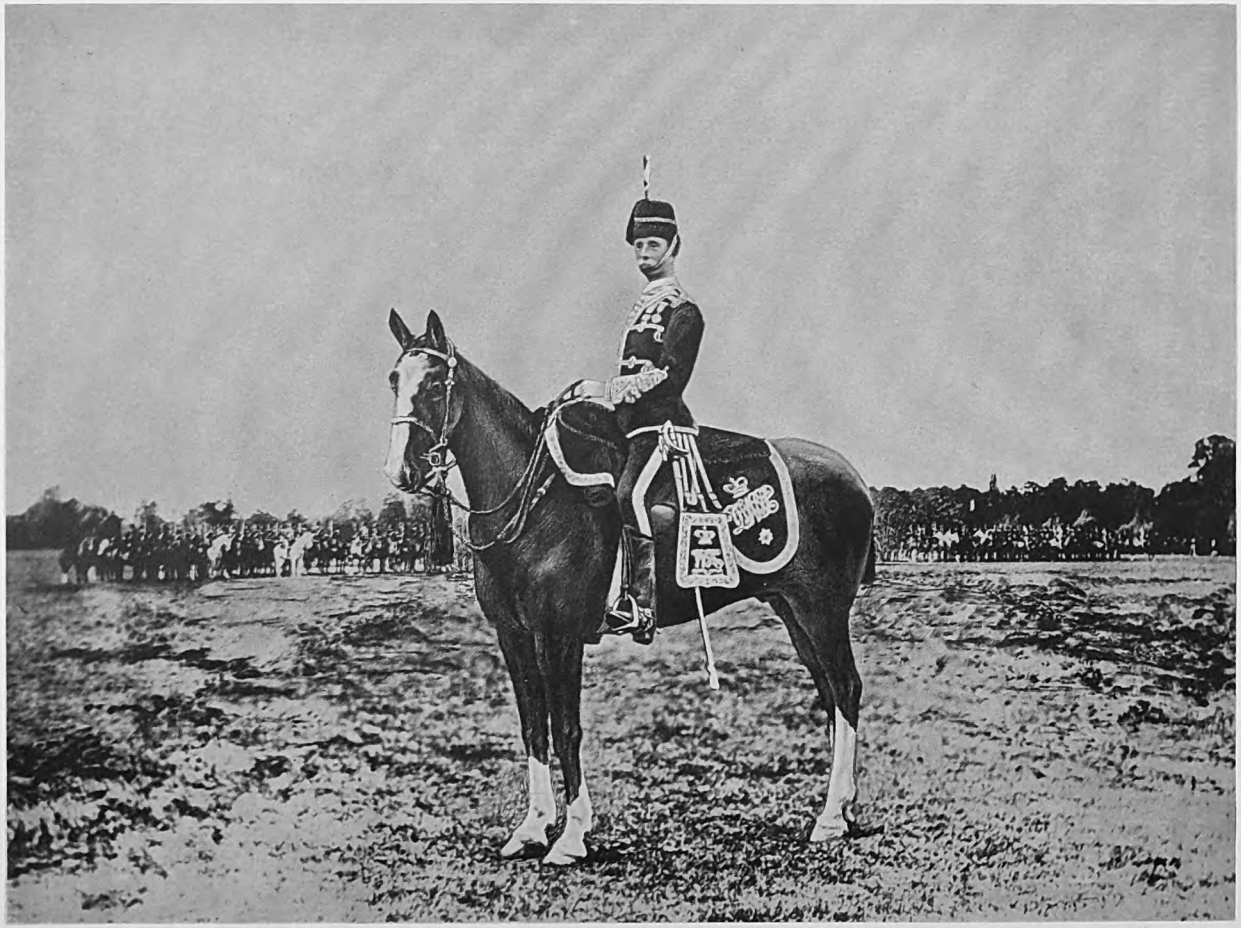
1884. In 1884 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 25th of September, and was inspected by Colonel Mussenden. There were 269 of all ranks present at the inspection.

Lieutenant Lord Windsor, in view of his expected promotion to the rank, was detailed to act as Major.

After the inspection some regimental races were run off on the Pitchcroft course. These commenced with four races, one for each squadron. The 1st and 2nd horses in each squadron race then ran for the regimental cup,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



MAJOR J. LEE.

Adjutant, 1871—1886.

Digitized by Google

one and a half mile on the flat, twelve stone, winners seven lbs. extra. The cup was won by Trooper C. Hopkin's " Ranger ", Sergeant Winwood up, who was also the winner of the 3rd Squadron race. 1884.

In February, 1885, Captain and Hon. Major Isaac, who had commanded the Worcester Troop for twenty years, resigned his commission. He was succeeded by Lieutenant H. Howard. 1885.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty on the 23rd of October, and was inspected by Colonel Mussenden at Powick. There were 278 of all ranks present.

Regimental sports were held on two afternoons, and the officers played two polo matches—one against the Barton team, which defeated them by two goals, the other against the Monmouth Club, which was beaten by three goals to two. The regimental races were again run off on the Pitchcroft ground, and Ranger again won the cup.

The Adjutant, Major Lee, who was about to retire, was presented during the training with a scarf-pin and a liqueur stand by the Band.

Martini carbines were issued this year in exchange for the Sniders.

This year a " Table of Precedence " for the several regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry was authorised by the Queen. There was a great deal of discussion about this, and large amount of correspondence between the War Office and the Colonels of the several regiments. The list originally issued placed the Ayrshire first, but the Royal Wiltshire eventually made good its claim to that distinction. The question really resolved itself into a matter of days, as many of the corps were raised in the same month in 1794. The Worcestershire Regiment having been disbanded, through no fault of its own but on account of the peaceful state of the county, could only claim precedence from the date on which it was raised by Lord Plymouth in 1831, and was placed 31 on the list in consequence.

In May, 1886, Hon. Major and Adjutant John Lee resigned with permission to retain his rank and to wear the uniform of the regiment. Captain Thomas Alexander Hill, 12th Lancers, was appointed Adjutant in succession to Major Lee. Major Lee's retirement was greatly regretted by all ranks. He had succeeded to the adjutancy under the most discouraging circumstances, and it is not too much to say that the regiment was saved from extinction chiefly by his indefatigable exertions and good management. 1886.

The regiment assembled at Worcester for Permanent Duty on the 21st of September, and was inspected by Colonel E. Wood, who had succeeded Colonel Mussenden as Inspector of Auxiliary Cavalry. There were 275 of all ranks present at the inspection parade.

The sports were held this year at Barbourne. A " Lloyd-Lindsay " com-

Digitized by Google

1886. petition for a shield presented by Lieutenant Baldwin was held on Powick Ham. This was won easily by the King's Norton Troop with a score of 95 points, Worcester being second with 78.

On the inspection day a silver cup and a purse of 100 guineas, subscribed for by the officers and members of the regiment, was presented to Major Lee, who had been adjutant for fifteen years. In returning thanks, Major Lee said that he found the regiment nearly extinct when he took the adjutancy over from Captain Weaver, and that at the first troop drill that he held, which was at Hewell, only two men, the brothers Gibbs, attended it. These two had ridden fifteen miles to be present.

In September this year it was decided to follow the example of other regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry, and to substitute long boots and pantaloons for the cloth overalls hitherto worn on mounted parades. The officers agreed to pay for the conversion of the overalls in their respective troops up to the sum of £20 for each officer.

The use of the Shire Hall for officers' quarters during the training was granted this year. This had been proposed by Lord Ward in 1855, but negatived after a somewhat heated discussion.

1887. On the 5th of August, in celebration of the jubilee of the accession of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, the local troops to the number of 4,000 paraded on Pitchcroft, Worcester, when the Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H the Duke of Cambridge, laid the foundation stone of the statue of Her Majesty that is erected in front of the Shire Hall. The troops present were a troop of the 19th Hussars, the regiment of the Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry, a troop of the Gloucestershire Hussars, the Worcester Artillery Brigade, with 10 guns, a squadron of the Staffordshire Yeomanry Cavalry, three battalions of the Worcester Regiment, and two battalions of the Rifle Volunteers. H.R.H. the Duke, who was staying at Madresfield, was escorted to Worcester by the King's Norton Troop, under command of Captain Hanbury-Tracy, and after laying the foundation stone and inspecting the troops lunched with the officers of the regiment at the Shire Hall.

Shortly afterwards a notification was received by Lord Lyttelton from the Commander-in-Chief stating that Her Majesty had been pleased to alter the title of the regiment, which was for the future to bear the designation of the Queen's Own Worcestershire Hussars.

1888. In 1888 some further changes were made in the organisation of the regiment; the Droitwich Troop was amalgamated with the Worcester Troop, which now became a squadron, and a new troop was raised at Malvern, one of the Upton troops being amalgamated with it. There was a marked increase in the strength of the regiment this year, and it seemed as if the

Digitized by Google

long period of depression under which the Yeomanry had suffered was at last about to undergo a change for the better. 1888.

The composition of the regiment was now as under :—

A Troop—	Stourbridge ...	Capt.	Smith	Strength	50
B ,,	Tardebigge ...	,,	Everitt	,,	35
C ,,	Dudley ...	,,	Bourne	,,	51
D ,,	King's Norton	,,	Hon. F. S. A. Hanbury-Tracy	,,	49
E ,,	Upton ...	,,	Major Scobell	,,	39
F ,,	Malvern ...	,,	Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.	,,	39
G ,,	Worcester (1)	,,	Howard	,,	54
H ,,	,, (2)	,,	Maj. Sir H. F. Vernon, Bart	,,	36

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 30th of May, and was inspected by Colonel E. Wood, C.B. There were 264 of all ranks only present at the inspection, for though there were now only 51 N.C.O.s and men wanting to complete the establishment no less than 114 of all ranks were absent from Permanent Duty.

In 1889 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 1st of August, and was inspected at Pitchcroft by Colonel Wood. There were 283 of all ranks present. 1889.

In March this year Lord Lyttelton succeeded to the title of Viscount Cobham on the death of the last Duke of Buckingham and Chandos without male issue.

In 1890 the regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 23rd of September, and was inspected by Colonel Duncombe, who had succeeded Colonel Wood as Inspector of Auxiliary Cavalry. There were 306 of all ranks present at the inspection parade, the absentees being reduced this year to 66. 1890.

This year the astrakan busby was given up and the regulation Hussar busby substituted, the plume and busby-bag being scarlet.

In 1891 the date of the training was altered to May. The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 20th of May, and was inspected by Colonel Duncombe on the 28th. There were 300 of all ranks present at the inspection parade. 1891.

This year the regiment purchased a piece of land adjoining the Pitchcroft ground so that a larger space might be available for drill. The cost was defrayed out of the Plymouth Fund.

The change of the date of training proved so acceptable to the majority of the men that it was decided to assemble for Permanent Duty in May instead of September for the future.

The prizes for racing were discontinued from this year by order of the

Digitized by Google

1891. Commanding Officer, as he considered that the races brought an unsuitable class of horse into the ranks.

A Challenge Trophy was presented by the officers of the regiment for competition among the troops subject to the following regulations :—

The trophy to be competed for annually by eight men from each troop, and to be retained for the year by the captain of the winning troop.

The distances to be 200, 400, and 500 yards, five shots at each range. Regimental carbines and Government ammunition to be used.

The best shot of the winning squad to receive £5, the second £3, the third £2, and the other five £1 each.

No man to receive a prize unless he has attended not less than six squad and five troop drills, and to have been present on every mounted drill during Permanent Duty, one day on sick list or on leave to be allowed.

The man making the highest aggregate score, whether in the winning squad or not, to receive the Colonel's prize, a cup value £6, winners in the two previous years disqualified.

On the 8th of June Captain H. C. Page-Henderson, 6th Dragoons, was gazetted adjutant in succession to Captain Hill.

On the 4th of August the Tardebigge Troop provided a royal escort of one officer, one sergeant-major, and 16 rank and file for the Lord Lieutenant on the occasion of the opening of the new Hospital at Bromsgrove.

1892. In February, 1892, several alterations were made in the dress of the officers in order to assimilate it as far as possible to the dress of the Regular Army, as laid down in the Dress Regulations issued in 1891. Black leather belts were ordered to be discontinued, and black leather sabretaches were ordered to be worn on all occasions with the sword, except in review order. Cruppers were abolished throughout the regiment, and regulation jack-spurs with leather straps instead of foot-chains were ordered to be issued for the future. Cloaks, capes, and jack-spurs from this time forward were obtained from the Royal Clothing Depôt, Pimlico, on payment. The officers mess-jacket also was changed from scarlet to blue and the mess-waistcoat from white to scarlet, the lace on both being silver and of the regulation Hussar pattern.

The regiment assembled this year for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 18th of May, and was inspected by Colonel Schwabe, Commanding the Bristol Regimental District. There were 281 of all ranks present at the inspection.

This year new Standing Orders for the regiment were approved and issued.

Digitized by Google

In January, 1893, a fresh change in the organisation of Yeomanry Cavalry was made. This was apparently done entirely to save a trifling sum of money as no one could possibly pretend that it could in any way promote the efficiency of the corps. The excuse for it was the division of the country into Army Corps, which existed for that matter principally on paper. The Yeomanry Regiments were paired off in brigades of two regiments and posted to one or other of these Army Corps without much regard to their locality. The Worcestershire Regiment was brigaded with the Shropshire, and the brigade posted to the 3rd Army Corps, of which Croydon was the headquarters. An adjutant was by this ingenious arrangement economised and dispensed with in each brigade, as one was expected to be able to look after the two regiments. The regiments were organised into squadrons of not more than 100 men or less than 70, all weaker ones being ordered to be broken up, and one Permanent Sergeant only was allowed per squadron instead of one per troop. The old adjutants were permitted to remain until their five years of service expired. At the same time there was a spasmodic effort made to encourage more attention to musketry practice; a bounty of £1 was offered for every man who passed out of the third-class during 1893 and 1894, and the issue of an additional 20 rounds of ball ammunition per man was authorised for practice. The regiment had 51 third-class shots in 1892, but only 16 men who had not been through the whole of the annual musketry course. 1893.

In consequence of these new regulations a Regimental Order was issued by Lord Cobham giving effect to the Army Order of the 22nd January, 1893, as follows :—

"The regiment will be reorganised in four squadrons instead of eight troops as heretofore, and will be as under :—

A	Squadron—A and C	Troops	...	Captain the Earl of Dudley.
B	,, B and D	,,	...	Captain Everitt.
C	,, E and F	,,	...	Major Scobell.
D	,, G and H	,,	...	Major Sir H. Vernon.

"Headquarters and recruiting centres of squadrons :—

Squadron.	Headquarters.	Recruiting Centres.
A	... Dudley	... Dudley and Kidderminster.
B	... Bromsgrove	... King's Norton and Tardebigge.
C	... Malvern	... Malvern and Upton.
D	... Worcester	... Worcester.

"The remaining Captains will continue to exercise supervision over that portion of the squadron which is recruited in their own districts, and which

Digitized by Google

1893. at present exists as their troop, and which in future will be termed half-squadron, the present senior troop becoming Right and the junior Left half-squadron.

"The Permanent Staff for the future to consist of one Sergeant to act as Regimental Sergeant-Major, and one Permanent Sergeant to each Squadron. The others to remain supernumerary until absorbed."

The saving effected by this re-organisation amounted to the magnificent sum of £8,000 annually on the whole of the Yeomanry Cavalry, while the entire strength of the force had by this time dwindled away to a total of 9,530 of all ranks, being 300 less than in 1892.

By an Army Order it was ordered that if any yeoman failed to pass out of the third-class in musketry for two consecutive years he was to be discharged, and that if a regiment passed three consecutive years without going into brigade no contingent allowance would be granted for the last of these years. Exceptional circumstances might, however, be taken into consideration in both these cases.

On the 3rd of April, 1893, Colonel Viscount Cobham published the following Regimental Order:—

"It is with very great regret that Colonel the Viscount Cobham notifies to the Officers, N.C.O.s, and men of the Queen's Own Worcestershire Hussars that the period of his command will shortly terminate.

"He cannot allow the occasion to pass without placing upon record his sense of the uniform good conduct, discipline, and loyalty to its best traditions and interests which have characterised the regiment during the fifteen years of his command.

"Both officers and men have joined in efforts and sacrifices without which it would have been impossible to have carried out the various steps that have been taken to promote the efficiency and well-being of the corps. Chief among these should be mentioned the almost complete re-equipment of the regiment, the provision of a suitable drill ground close to Worcester, the addition of two days to the annual training, and the institution of military sports and races.

"That the appearance and conduct of the regiment on the memorable occasion of Her Majesty's Jubilee were satisfactory to those best qualified to judge; the grant to it of the title of Worcestershire Hussars was a gratifying sign.

"During the last fifteen years the demands made by the military authorities upon the time and attention of members of the force have been increased, and the drill has been largely modified; but the regiment has always conformed to the heightened standard of efficiency that has been from time to

Digitized by Google

time required of it, and the Commanding Officer is confident that there will 1893.
be under his successor no slackening of this disposition to do their best, and
to prove themselves worthy of the public confidence."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

1893—1899.

Period of the Command of Lord Windsor (Earl of Plymouth).

1893. The regiment assembled at Worcester for Permanent Duty on the 10th of May under the command of Lord Windsor, who on the 12th was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel to command vice Viscount Cobham, and was inspected by Colonel the Hon. G. H. Gough.

There were 275 N.C.O.s and Troopers present at the inspection out of a strength of 336, the establishment being 431.

In June a scheme of Instruction in Army Signalling was sanctioned by the Commanding Officer, and classes for instruction were directed to be held three days a week for five weeks by the Adjutant at Worcester, beginning on the 11th of July. All who attended the classes were given their railway fare and marching allowance at the rate of 1s. per day.

It was ordered further that two Squadron Instructors should be appointed from among those qualified for each squadron, and that every qualified signaller who should pass an examination during Permanent Duty should receive a grant of 5s., and each Squadron Instructor the same sum for every qualified signaller he had trained.

On the 9th of December a Regimental Order was issued abolishing the entrance fee of £2 hitherto paid by recruits on joining, but ordering each recruit to pay £1 towards the cost of a pair of knee boots, which became his own property.

1894. On the 3rd of April, 1894, the regiment provided an escort of one captain, one subaltern, and 25 men for H.R.H. the Duke of York on the occasion of his visit to the city of Worcester. The escort paraded at 9.30 a.m. on Pitchcroft and met the royal party at the foot of the hill on the Bath road. The escort attended His Royal Highness during the day and conducted him on his departure to the city boundary. His Royal Highness was afterwards pleased to express to Lord Windsor his entire satisfaction with the military arrangements made during his visit, and desired that his best thanks might be conveyed to all concerned.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty at Worcester on the 16th of May under command of Lieut.-Colonel Lord Windsor, the first two days being devoted to squadron drill. Instruction in detached duties was given

Digitized by Google

ROBERT GEORGE, EARL OF PLYMOUTH, C.B.
(LORD WINDSOR).
Lieut.-Colonel Commanding, 1893—1906.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

on the 19th under the general idea that the regiment formed the advance of 1894.
a Cavalry Brigade advancing from Pershore towards Stourbridge, and was ultimately ordered to halt and form a line of picquets covering a line of country from Hindlip on the right through Clams to Bevere on the left. A special map on a scale of two inches to a mile was drawn and issued for use during the day showing the roads north of Worcester.

The regiment was inspected on the 24th of May by Lieut.-Colonel Belford, 17th Lancers, Major-General Hall, commanding the Northern District, being also present at the review. There were 258 of all ranks present on the inspection parade out of a total strength of 327, there being six officers and 98 men wanting to complete the establishment. A ball was given by the officers at the Guildhall on the last day of the training.

The musketry returns showed a great improvement in the shooting of the regiment this year, the percentage of marksmen being 47.29, and of third-class shots only 6.75. One unlucky trooper was, however, discharged for failing to pass out of the third-class two years in succession.

On the 23rd of April, 1895, the Malvern Troop provided an escort to 1895.
H.R.H. Princess Mary of Teck on the occasion of the opening of the new Waterworks at Winds Point.

The regiment assembled at Worcester, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Lord Windsor, on the 16th of May in conjunction with the Shropshire Yeomanry Cavalry. The Shropshires did not march in till the 18th, and the regiment was exercised in outpost duty on the 17th against a skeleton enemy under the Adjutant, the "idea" being a reconnaissance towards Alcester, where the enemy were reported to be located. A special sketch map was again prepared and issued by the Adjutant, Major Page-Henderson, showing the roads east of Worcester.

The Shropshires, under command of Lord Kilmorey, came in on the 18th by special trains, 20 officers and 350 N.C.O.s and Troopers. The two regiments attended service together at the Cathedral, brigade sports took place on the Tuesday afternoon, and a joint race meeting on the next day. The two regiments were inspected by Lieut.-General Sir Baker Russell, commanding the North-Western District, first in brigade and then separately. Sir Baker afterwards expressed his satisfaction at the drill and appearance of the yeomen, adding that he had never seen a brigade of Yeomanry Cavalry march past better. The regiments were also inspected on the following day by Colonel McKean, 6th Dragoon Guards. There were present at the inspection 277 N.C.O.s and Troopers out of a total strength of 313, leaving 117 wanting to complete the establishment. On the last day of the training the officers gave a ball at the Shire Hall, and the

Digitized by Google

1895. N.C.O.s and Troopers a dance at the Guildhall, at which their comrades from Shropshire were the chief guests.

In June Lord Dudley took a squadron to Aldershot to take part in the manœuvres. The squadron was made up of 24 men from the Dudley squadron, 17 from the King's Norton and Tardebigge, 17 from the Malvern and Upton, and 19 from the Worcester squadron—in all 77 N.C.O.s and Troopers with three Permanent Sergeants. Lord Dudley paid the whole of the expenses himself, and in addition made allowance of £3 for every horse brought, and paid a premium of insurance against accident for each.

The squadron left Worcester for Aldershot by a special train on the 15th of June. On arriving at Aldershot the squadron went into camp at Bourley Bottom, and was attached to the 4th Hussars to take the place of a squadron that was at musketry practice.

The squadron took part in all the regimental, brigade, and divisional field days while in camp, and returned home by train on the 22nd, after a most satisfactory and valuable experience of camp life with the Regular Forces.

On the 13th of June Major Page-Henderson was gazetted Adjutant of the Brigade for the remainder of his period of service, and on the 1st of October Captain the Hon. G. C. B. Weld-Forester, Royal Horse Guards, was gazetted Adjutant to the Brigade, Major Page-Henderson having become Second in Command of his own regiment, the 6th Dragoons, and being in consequence obliged to rejoin his own Corps.

1896. In 1896 the regiment assembled at Worcester on the 3rd of June for Permanent Duty under command of Lieut.-Colonel Lord Windsor, and was inspected on the 11th by Colonel A. Maclean, commanding the 48th Regimental District. There were 267 of all ranks present at the inspection out of a total strength of 301, the establishment being short of six officers and 123 N.C.O.s and men.

As it was found next to impossible for one Adjutant to look after two regiments, the appointment of an assistant adjutant was sanctioned, and Major Baldwin was gazetted to this post, which he held while the regulation was in operation.

This year the new Martini-Metford carbines were issued in exchange for the Martini-Henrys.

1897. In 1897 it was decided on the invitation of Lord Dudley to go into camp at Witley Park for ten days' Permanent Duty. The regiment accordingly assembled there on the 20th of May. The camp was pitched in a large paddock known as the Bowling Green, a good supply of water was laid on by Lord Dudley, and wooden sheds were put up for stables. Three yeomen were allotted to each tent, and a large marquee, lit by oil lamps,

Digitized by Google

capable of holding 260 men comfortably, was erected as a mess-tent. 1897.
Colonel Lord Windsor was in command and the four squadrons were commanded as under :—

A	Dudley	...	Major the Earl of Dudley.
B	Bromsgrove	...	Captains J. H. Cartland and W. W. Wiggin.
C	Malvern	...	Captains Sir H. Lambert and H. R. M. Porter.
D	Worcester	...	Captains H. Howard and J. H. Crane.

The 26th and 27th were occupied by outpost duty. The "general idea" was that a hostile army had landed in Cardigan Bay and was marching on Birmingham. A squadron of the enemy, represented by the Worcester squadron, had reached Dudley on the night of the 25th. The regiment was detailed to form a line of outposts from Penckley Farm to Dudley.

The regiment was inspected by Colonel French, A.A.G. There was a much better muster this year, probably on account of the novelty of the camp, for there were 282 of all ranks present at the inspection out of a total strength of 312, but there were six officers and 112 N.C.O.s and men still wanting to complete the establishment.

Some further alterations were made in the recruiting regulations this year. The fee on joining was abolished altogether, and a new scale of fines was authorised for yeomen who should wish to leave the service before the completion of their three years. These were as follows :—

If within one year from date of enlistment	...	...	£5
If over one and within two years	...	...	£3
If over two and within three years	...	...	£1

Lord Dudley offered to take a squadron to the Army Manœuvres which were to be held on Salisbury Plain and in the neighbouring districts under the provisions of the Manœuvres Act, which had been passed in 1897, but it was not found possible to accept the offer.

The sixtieth anniversary of the accession of Her Majesty Queen Victoria was celebrated in London on the 22nd of June. This event, known as the Diamond Jubilee to distinguish it from the one celebrated ten years previously, was made an occasion of great ceremony. In London, Her Majesty made a State procession to St. Paul's Cathedral, the route being lined by troops of all arms. Detachments from 31 of the existing 38 regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry took part in the procession, the Worcestershire sending one sergeant and 16 rank and file under command of Major Baldwin. The detachment left by train on the 21st with their horses and were billeted at Paddington for the night.

The whole of the Yeomanry detachments were brigaded under the com-

Digitized by Google

1897. mand of Colonel Mitford, of the Middlesex Yeomanry, and were formed up in the Mall in St. James' Park. After the Royal Procession had passed the men marched back to their quarters and returned home the following day.

The ceremony passed off in a most impressive manner amidst indescribable enthusiasm. Upwards of 45,000 troops took part in it, either in the procession itself or lining the route, there being present 4,500 Cavalry of the Line, 110 guns and 2,300 Artillery, 18,000 Infantry of the Line, 5,300 Militia, 500 Yeomanry Cavalry, 11,000 Volunteers, and 1,000 men representing the various Colonial Forces.

On the 8th of July a letter from Colonel Mitford was received by Lord Windsor to say that Major-General Lord Methuen, commanding the Home District, and Major-General Trotter, commanding the Auxiliary Forces on the Jubilee Day, "desired to express their pleasure at the very smart and soldier-like appearance of the detachment".

1898. In 1898 Lord Dudley again offered the regiment the use of the camping ground at Witley Park, but the citizens of Worcester, who did not at all like the regiment holding the training in camp instead of in the city, petitioned against it and it was ultimately decided to come out at Worcester.*

The regiment assembled on the 1st of June. As there was an Ordination at the Cathedral, Divine Service was attended at St. Nicholas' Church. The inhabitants of Worcester showed their gratitude for the return of the regiment to the city by raising a subscription, £28 of which was handed over to the Stewards of the Regimental Races to be added to the money prizes, and with the remainder a fine challenge cup was bought, which was to be awarded to the best and most efficient squadron. There was so much difficulty experienced in deciding which of the squadrons was the winner of this that it was held over to the next training.

The regiment was inspected on Pitchcroft by Major-General the Hon. R. A. J. Talbot. There were present at the inspection 283 of all ranks out of a total strength of 323, but there were seven officers and 100 N.C.O.s and men wanting to complete the establishment.

---

* The expense of the camp also acted as a deterrent, all the camp equipment having to be found by the regiment.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

Period of the Command of Lord Windsor (Continued).

The Boer War.

The year 1899 was destined to be an eventful one in the history both of 1899.
the country and the Yeomanry Cavalry, for the latter were to be called on, for the first time, to take an active part in war. But though the discussion that had then been for some months going on between Mr. Kruger, the President of the Transvaal Republic, and Sir Alfred Milner, the High Commissioner, had been gradually growing more acrimonious, there were but few who could foresee the impending war that was to devastate South Africa for nearly three years with fire and sword.

In January Mr. Chamberlain, the Colonial Secretary, made a strong protest against the dynamite monopoly, one of the chief grievances of the mining community of Johannesburg, and soon afterwards a meeting of the principal inhabitants of that town was held to protest generally against the oppressive and tyrannous conduct of the Boer government. The questions under discussion had by this time been more or less reduced to a consideration of the terms on which the so-called "Uitlanders" might acquire the franchise, as Mr. Chamberlain thought that if these once obtained a proper representation in the Boer Parliament things would right themselves in due time, and it was not until August that any apprehension arose of the dispute ending in the actual hostilities.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty in the spring, but rather later than usual. The wishes of the citizens of Worcester were disregarded and the regiment went into camp on the 1st of June in Croome Park. This was owing chiefly to Lord Dudley, who was a strong advocate for the more soldier-like practice of holding the annual training under canvas instead of in billets in a town. The Dudley and Bromsgrove squadrons went by train to Worcester and marched to Croome from there with the Worcester squadron, the Malvern squadron marching direct.

The regiment was inspected on the 18th of June by Colonel Brabazon, C.B., commanding the 2nd Cavalry Brigade. There were present at the inspection 257 of all ranks out of a total strength of 316, there being nine officers and 105 N.C.O.s and men wanting to complete the establishment. The expenses in camp were considerably reduced this year, but notwithstanding the cost was about £5 a head. Lord Windsor and Lord Dudley

Digitized by Google

1899. made up the difference between this sum and the pay drawn by each man who attended the training. The camp equipment and messing* were again provided by Messrs. T. White, Army Contractors, of Aldershot.

The regiment sent a team to compete at Bisley for the Yeomanry Cavalry Inter-Regimental Cup. Fourteen regiments competed, several, including the Worcestershire, sending two teams. The terms of the competition were: Teams of four men, 15 shots each at 500 yards. The cup was won by the 1st team of the Ayrshire with 264 points, the Gloucestershire being second with 257, and the 1st team of the Worcestershire third with 255 points.

Meanwhile the negotiations with the Transvaal Government had been wearily dragging along. Mr. Kruger first repudiated the right of the British Government to interfere at all in the internal affairs of the Republic, but eventually consented to a Conference with the High Commissioner. This Conference was held at Bloemfontein, and Mr. Steyn, the President of the Orange Free State, was invited to take part in it. The Conference lasted from the 31st of May till the 5th of June. Several evasive and futile propositions were made by Mr. Kruger, but as these were plainly contrived to leave the Uitlanders without any real representation in the Raad they were rejected by Sir Alfred Milner, and as no agreement seemed feasible the Conference was broken off.

The negotiations were then continued at Pretoria until the end of August, and at one time there seemed to be a chance of an agreement of some kind being reached, but unfortunately on the 28th of July there was an angry debate in the House of Commons, and some of the speeches of the Opposition party, which was, as usual, solely concerned with trying to injure the Government regardless of any damage that might be done to the interests of their country, had the natural effect of encouraging Mr. Kruger to remain as obstinate as ever, and finally at the end of September, notwithstanding the urgent advice of his friends in the Cape Colony, he abruptly revoked his previous offers and refused flatly to continue the discussion.

The progress of these protracted and futile negotiations had been anxiously watched in the Colonies throughout the Empire, for there the situation had been from the first regarded as much more serious than it was considered to be in England. As early as the 11th of July an offer was made by Queensland to provide volunteers for the war, which was thought there to be sooner or later inevitable, and this example was soon followed by similar

---

* For the men only, the officers were catered for from Worcester. All provisions were bought locally.

Digitized by Google

offers from Canada and the other Australian Colonies. The British Govern- 1899.
ment at last, anxious as it was to avoid war, could no longer be blind to the dangerous aspect the dispute was assuming, nor to the weakness of the military force, barely 12,000 men, then in South Africa, and at a Cabinet Council held on the 8th of September it was decided to send out 10,000 men; of these 6,000 were ordered from India to Durban. Mr. Kruger at once demanded explanations as to these movements of troops, and the Government made a final effort to preserve peace by proposing another Conference, but this he refused even to consider, and on the 25th of September he sent an ultimatum containing four demands:—

1. That the differences between the two countries should be submitted to arbitration, the Transvaal being treated as an independent State.
2. That the British troops should be withdrawn from the frontiers.
3. That all troops landed in South Africa should be withdrawn.
4. That the troops then on the sea should not be landed.

Notwithstanding the amazing insolence of these demands, Sir A. Milner made a last attempt to effect a peaceable arrangement, but on the 2nd of October the Boer Commandos were called out, and General Joubert, with 10,000 men, occupied the old battle ground at Laing's Nek on the Natal border. In fact, Mr. Kruger had been busy preparing for war ever since that unhappy enterprise the Jameson Raid, for he was firmly convinced that the British Government, urged on by Mr. Rhodes and the Rand magnates, was only waiting for a good excuse and a favourable opportunity to put an end to the independence of both the Boer Republics. Arms and ammunition in enormous quantities had for many months been poured into the Transvaal by the Delagoa Bay railway, while Boer emissaries had been busy for years among the Dutch farmers of the Cape, preaching sedition, distributing arms and ammunition, and receiving pledges of support. The Orange Free State, too, though it at any rate had nothing to complain of, was drawn into the struggle by the President, Mr. Steyn, who was tempted by the bait of succeeding Mr. Kruger as head of a united Boer Republic stretching from the Zambesi to the Cape, and as a "Bond" ministry was now in office at the Cape itself, Mr. Kruger judged the time favourable for action and declared war, confident that the Cape Dutch would rise at once in his support, and that his commandos would be in full occupation of Natal and in possession of the long-coveted port of Durban before the fresh troops, either from England or India, could arrive. For the disgraceful surrender after the Majuba disaster was now to bear its inevitable fruit, and the Boers were convinced that a few successes and a resolute attitude would bring any British Government to its knees.

Digitized by Google

1899. The war, however, was begun against the wishes of the "Bond", as the traitorous and disloyal party in Cape Colony designated itself, for though the ultimate aim both of it and Mr. Kruger were identical, they differed as to the means by which the entire expulsion of the British from South Africa was to be accomplished; for Mr. Kruger relied on his rifles, backed by the armed support of the Cape rebels, whereas the "Bond" hoped to achieve their joint object by making use of Parliamentary forms, backed by Mr. Kruger's rifles in reserve.

Fortunately the lack of organisation and the want of supplies delayed the advance of General Joubert and his army, while, thanks to the admirable arrangements of the Indian Government, the Indian brigades landed at Durban on the 8th of October, a full week before they were expected; the troops were at once sent up by train to Ladysmith, and the intended march of the Boer army through Natal was checked.

The delusive successes at Dundee, Talana, and Elandslaagte on the Natal frontier, and the victories of Lord Methuen at Enslin, Belmont, and Modder River raised hopes of a speedy termination to the war, but the end of the year found Kimberly, Mafeking, and Ladysmith closely besieged, Sir Redvers Buller halted in front of Colenso, and Lord Methuen's advance stopped by the impregnable position of Magersfontein. The Government was, under these untoward circumstances, forced to recognise the gravity of the situation, and to admit that the Intelligence Officers had spoken truly when they warned the War Office that the Boer Republics could, between them, put 70,000 men into the field.

The commencement of the war, as usual, found the War Office quite unprepared for the emergency, not in the least realising the magnitude of the struggle it was to embark in, and in addition possessed by the insane delusion that mounted men or cavalry were not needed. The consequence was that by the end of the year it was at its wit's end to provide the necessary reinforcements, and especially the mounted troops that every General in South Africa was clamouring for.

It happened that Lord Harris, who commanded the East Kent Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, had sent out a small party of volunteers from his corps, which was attached to Sir Redvers Buller's army in Natal. The services of these men had been highly commended by Sir Redvers in a despatch, and the Marquis of Lansdowne, the Secretary for War, conceived the brilliant idea of calling on the Yeomanry Cavalry to make good the deficiency in mounted troops.

In the third week of December, Lord Lansdowne invited several of the officers commanding Yeomanry Regiments to meet him at the War Office,

Digitized by Google

and asked them to consider whether it would be possible to provide from the Yeomanry Cavalry a limited number of men, to the number perhaps of three or four thousand, for service in South Africa. 1899.

This proposition being received with the greatest enthusiasm, an Order was issued on the 20th of December calling for volunteers for the new force, and on the following day a committee was formed, which was henceforward known as the Imperial Yeomanry Committee. To this patriotic body, which consisted of the commanding officers of the principal regiments of the southern counties, was entrusted the whole of the organisation and embarkation of the Imperial Yeomanry.

The War Office Order of the 20th of December began by announcing that by command of Her Majesty, the Government were about to raise a mounted infantry force for service in South Africa, and to accept the services of a limited number of volunteers. The Order then proceeded to deal with the Yeomanry as follows:—

1. YEOMANRY.

1.—Her Majesty's Government have decided to raise for service in South Africa a mounted infantry force to be named "The Imperial Yeomanry".

2.—The force will be recruited from the Yeomanry, but volunteers and civilians who possess the requisite qualifications will be specially enlisted in the Yeomanry for this purpose.

3.—The force will be organised in companies of 115 rank and file, one captain and four subalterns to each company, preferably Yeomanry officers.

4.—The term of enlistment for officers and men will be for one year, or not less than the period of the war.

5.—Officers and men will bring their own horses, clothing, saddlery, and accoutrements. Arms, ammunition, camp equipment, and transport will be provided by the Government.

6.—The men to be dressed in Norfolk jackets of woollen material of neutral colour, breeches and gaiters, lace boots and felt hats. Strict uniformity of pattern will not be insisted on.

7.—Pay to be at cavalry rates with a capitation grant for horses, clothing, etc.

8.—Applications for enrolment should be addressed to Colonels commanding Yeomanry Regiments, or to General Officers commanding districts, to whom instructions will be issued.

9.—Qualifications are: Candidates to be from 20 to 35 years of age, and of good character. Volunteers or civilian candidates must

Digitized by Google

1899. satisfy the colonel of the regiment through which they enlist that they are good riders, and marksmen according to the Yeomanry standard.

The response throughout the kingdom to the appeal of the War Office was immediate. The offices of the Imperial Yeomanry Committee in London was besieged by crowds of candidates, and in the country every commanding officer of Yeomanry Cavalry received offers of service from double the number of men that could be enlisted.

On the 22nd of December, Lord Windsor issued a Regimental Order asking for volunteers for the Imperial Yeomanry, and postcards were sent by the adjutant to each member of the regiment. On the 28th, meetings were held by the several squadrons, that of "B" Squadron at Birmingham. This last, at which 50 N.C.O.'s and men were present, was attended by Major Baldwin, the Assistant Adjutant, who explained the conditions of enlistment in the new force. All the officers and 17 of the men at once gave in their names as volunteers. Lord Dudley had previously telegraphed to the Dudley Squadron to say that he intended to volunteer for active service himself, and asked for volunteers from the squadron, whereupon 25 men sent in their names. On the 30th a meeting of the officers was held in Worcester to consider what steps should be taken, and the headquarters of the Worcester Company of Imperial Yeomanry was established at the Great Brook Street Barracks, Birmingham, where volunteers were directed to present themselves for enlistment by the Assistant Adjutant, Major Baldwin.

Several other officers volunteered their services to help to train the recruits. Captain Porter acted as Riding-master, Captain Wiggin as Musketry Instructor, and Captain Crane and Lieutenants Cheape and Dain performed the ordinary duties of troop officers in barracks, in addition to Captain Selwyn and Lieutenants Nettlefold and Knight, who were appointed to the squadron.

So much patriotism and military ardour was shown that though only 126 men were asked for, no fewer than 3,021 volunteered their services, of whom only 263 were rejected on medical grounds. Finally, Sergt.-Major Harris and 117 men were selected for the squadron, and 12 other men as a reserve. These last were eventually sent out as a first draft.

Majors, the Earl of Dudley, Sir H. Lambert and Howard, and Captain Cartland also gave valuable assistance in selecting the horses, and in other matters concerning the clothing and equipment of the squadron.

The mounted drills were carried out at the racecourse at Castle Bromwich, and notwithstanding the inclement weather everyone worked with such zeal

Digitized by Google

and energy that in less than three weeks the squadron was reported ready for service, and was inspected by Colonel Saltmarsh, Royal Artillery, who made a most favourable report. 1899.

The Worcestershire Squadron was numbered the 16th Company and posted to the 5th Regiment of Imperial Yeomanry, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel F. C. Meyrick, late Major, 15th Hussars.

Colonel Meyrick had been allowed to select the squadrons that were to compose his regiment, and had chosen the Shropshire squadron because that was his own county, the Northumberland squadrons because that county was his wife's, and the Worcestershire squadron because it belonged to the same Yeomanry Brigade as the Shropshire. The 5th Regiment was, therefore, composed of the 13th, the Shropshire Company, the 14th and 15th Northumberland Companies, and the 16th, the Worcestershire Company. The regiment was numbered the 5th because that was the number of the Northumberland County Regiment, the 5th Fusiliers.

The following officers were appointed to the squadron, though they were not formally gazetted till the 13th of February :—

*Captain	...	A. Bingham Crabbe, late 3rd Hussars.
Lieutenant	...	H. J. Selwyn, Captain Q.O. Worcestershire Hussars.
,,	...	E. A. Knight, Lieut. Q.O. Worcestershire Hussars.
,,	...	G. Nettlefold, Lieut. Q.O. Worcestershire Hussars.
,,	...	J. T. Lutley, Captain 5th Batt. Worcester Regiment.

Captain J. H. Crane, Q.O. Worcestershire Hussars, was afterwards sent out in command of the draft, and Major the Earl of Dudley was appointed A.A.G. for Imperial Yeomanry on the staff of the Commander-in-Chief in South Africa.

The Government allowed a sum of £25 per head for the clothing and equipment and £40 for each horse, and this sum was afterwards increased by an additional £5. Though this money, which was disbursed by a Regimental Committee, was sufficient with care to provide the actual regulation outfit, yet there were a good many other articles required to supplement it, and a subscription was opened in the county to provide them. This was headed by the High Sheriff, C. W. Dyson Perrin, Esq., with £500.

In addition, there was another general subscription made throughout the country for the benefit of the Imperial Yeomanry generally. This, which

---

* Lord Dudley was first nominated for the Command of the Squadron, but ultimately accepted the appointment of A.A.G. on Lord Roberts' staff, and Captain Crabbe was gazetted to the command in his place.

Digitized by Google

1899. eventually amounted to over £50,000, was placed in the hands of the Imperial Yeomanry Committee. Yet another subscription was made to create and equip a special hospital for the force, which was administered by a committee of two ladies from each county, presided over by Lady Georgina Curzon; of this the Countess of Dudley was one of the most energetic workers. This hospital, which was eventually established at Dealfontein, on the Cape Town-Kimberley Railway, was one of the best managed and equipped military hospitals in South Africa. A branch hospital was also established at Mackenzie's Farm, the base camp of the Yeomanry near Cape Town. Lady Dudley also presented each yeoman with a badge for the hat; this was a sprig of pear-blossom worked in silk. Lord Windsor provided a set of underclothing for each trooper and a pair of field-glasses for each non-commissioned officer.

On the 28th of January the squadron left Birmingham by train for Worcester in order to attend Divine Service at the Cathedral. A large congregation was present, and the Dean preached the sermon, taking for his text, Numbers vi., xxiv. After the service the men were entertained to lunch by the Mayor at the Guildhall. The squadron returned to Birmingham in the afternoon.

On the 7th of February the squadron left Birmingham at 7 a.m. by three trains for London. The trains went straight through via Willesden to the Albert Dock, where the men and horses embarked on the transport "Kumara", which sailed in the evening for Cape Town. Lord Windsor and most of the officers of the regiment, with Lady Dudley and a number of other ladies and gentlemen of the county, were present at the embarkation.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XIII.

Roll of the Officers, N.C.O.s and Men of the 16th Squadron, 5th Regiment, Imperial Yeomanry.

First Contingent.

Captain A. Bingham Crabbe, late 3rd Hussars. Gazetted Captain 16th Co. I.Y., 13th February, 1900. Went out in command of the squadron, February, 1900. Invalided, August, 1900. 1900.

Captain J. H. Crane, Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry. Went out in command of the draft, April, 1900. Invalided, June, 1900.

Captain H. J. Selwyn, Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry. Gazetted Lieut. 16th Co. I.Y., 13th February, 1900. Went out with the squadron, February, 1900. Left to take up a staff appointment at Kroonstad, May, 1900.

Lieut. E. A. Knight, Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry. Gazetted Lieut. 16th Co. I.Y., 13th February, 1900. Embarked with the squadron, February, 1900. Returned to England, July, 1900.

Lieut. G. Nettlefold, Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry. Gazetted Lieut. 16th Co. I.Y., 13th February, 1900. Embarked with the squadron, February, 1900. Invalided, October, 1900.

Lieut. J. T. Lutley, Captain 5th Batt. Worcester Regiment. Gazetted Lieut. 5th I.Y., 13th February, 1900. Embarked with the squadron, February, 1900. Promoted Captain, vice Crabbe, 3rd September, 1900. Invalided, January, 1901. Invalided home, May, 1901. Returned to South Africa, January, 1902, and commanded 101st Squadron till the end of the War.

Lieut. G. A. Weir. Promoted Lieut. from the ranks, 16th Co. I.Y., 17th July, 1900. Served throughout with the 1st contingent of the Worcester Squadron, and was promoted Captain, 30th April, 1901, to command the 2nd contingent. Returned home, August, 1901.

Lieut. R. T. Pelly. Gazetted Lieut. 5th I.Y., 10th June, 1900, from the ranks 16th Co. Served with the 14th squadron until its return to England in May, 1901.

Digitized by Google

Nominal Roll of N.C. Officers and Men 16th Worcestershire Co., 5th Regiment I.Y.

1900.	Staff Sergt.-Major	... Harris, W.	...	Worcester
	Sergeant	... Taylor, E. D.	...	Birmingham
	,,	... Beale, J.	...	,,
	,,	... Jones, H. G.	...	Malvern
	,,	... Nott, W.	...	Martley
	,,	... Somer, J. H.	...	Wadborough
	Farrier-Sergeant	... Tyler, W.	...	Worcester
	Sadler-Corporal	... Flintham, C.	...	Walsall
	Corporal	... Hodgetts, A.	...	Pershore
	,,	... Pain, W.	...	Kidderminster
	,,	... Russon, C. A.	...	Bromsgrove
	,,	... Sanders, H.	...	Hanley Castle
	,,	... Yarnold, H. J.	...	Malvern
	Trumpeter	... Farley, J. F.	...	Kettering
	,,	... Williams, J. H.	...	Moseley
	Trooper	... Atkins, A. J.	...	Worcester
	,,	... Austen, W. G.	...	Stourport
	,,	... Andrews, A.	...	Rednall
	,,	... Bomford, R. C.	...	Worcester
	,,	... Barrington, G.	...	Birmingham
	,,	... Bendall, F.	...	Malvern Wells
	,,	... Buckland, G. A.	...	Worcester
	,,	... Bennett, J. T.	...	Hallow
	,,	... Booker, A. T. B.	...	Smethwick
	,,	... Baldwin, S.	...	King's Norton
	,,	... Bromhall, F.	...	Severn Stoke
	,,	... Brown, A. E.	...	Bromyard
	,,	... Chapman, J.	...	Dunster
	,,	... Cross, J.	...	Malvern
	,,	... Chattaway, W. H.	...	Warwick
	,,	... Cottrell, W. H.	...	Upton Snodsbury
	,,	... Cock, A.	...	Worcester
	,,	... Connelly, J. E.	...	Cradley Heath
	,,	... Cross, F. W.	...	Burton-on-Trent
	,,	... Cole, H. M.	...	Worcester
	,,	... Chavasse, G. B.	...	Handsworth

Digitized by Google

Trooper	...	Craddock, E. W.	...	Kidderminster	1900.
,,	...	Douglas, A.	...	Kempsey	
,,	...	Dorrell, R. J.	...	Kempsey	
,,	...	Deacon, J.	...	Astwood	
,,	...	Davidson, G.	...	S. Malton	
,,	...	Dutson, H.	...	Malvern Link	
,,	...	Davies, C. G.	...	Egbaston	
,,	...	Durose, F. W.	...	Smethwick	
,,	...	Drury, D.	...	Camp Hill	
,,	...	Eaton, A. W.	...	Evesham	
,,	...	Edwards, F.	...	Pencombe	
,,	...	Farley, J.	...	Malvern	
,,	...	Friend, C.	...	Shrewsbury	
,,	...	Frizzell, P.	...	Holyhall	
,,	...	Gamble, R.	...	Barwick	
,,	...	Garlick, J. S.	...	Kidderminster	
,,	...	Gell, E. A. S.	...	Aston	
,,	...	Geary, W. J.	...	Birmingham	
,,	...	Grist, S.	...	Worcester	
,,	...	Grove, A. J.	...	Halesowen	
,,	...	Gunn, J. F.	...	London	
,,	...	Hammond, J.	...	Kegworth	
,,	...	Harding, J. H.	...	Eccleshall	
,,	...	Harrington, E. H.	...	Battenhall	
,,	...	Harrison, E.	...	Droitwich	
,,	...	Hewlett, J.	...	Gloucester	
,,	...	Hodges, F. A.	...	W. Malvern	
,,	...	Holte, J. L.	...	Moseley	
,,	...	Hussey, J. K.	...	Edgbaston	
,,	...	Jackson, W.	...	Worcester	
,,	...	Johnson, W.	...	Wickenford	
,,	...	Johnson, A. T.	...	Langley Green	
,,	...	Jones, P. W.	...	Birmingham	
,,	...	Keir, J.	...	Blair Atholl	
,,	...	King, A. A.	...	Harborne	
,,	...	Lawday, H. E.	...	Malvern	
,,	...	Link, A. W.	...	Malvern Link	
,,	...	Lock, A. J. E.	...	Worcester	
,,	...	Loach, G. H.	...	Worcester	
,,	...	Llewellyn, H. R.	...	Bromsgrove	
,,	...	Maberley, L.	...	Handsworth Wood	

Digitized by Google

1900.	Trooper	...	Marks, C. J.	...	Shrawley
	,,	...	Moore, A.	...	Malvern Link
	,,	...	Munslow, C. H.	...	Loweswood
	,,	...	Mytton, J. C.	...	Martley
	,,	...	Neasom, F.	...	Redditch
	,,	...	Neve, G. A.	...	Campden
	,,	...	Owen, W.	...	Redditch
	,,	...	Pelly, R. T.	...	Malvern
	,,	...	Platten, H.	...	Harborne
	,,	...	Pratt, J. W.	...	Cleobury Mortimer
	,,	...	Preston, A. E.	...	Newcastle, Staffs.
	,,	...	Pitt, S. R.	...	Wolverley
	,,	...	Roan, J. E.	...	Worcester
	,,	...	Rowley, H. J.	...	Martley
	,,	...	Rumsey, G.	...	Malvern Link
	,,	...	Sanders, J. S.	...	Worcester
	,,	...	Sibley, A.	...	Birmingham
	,,	...	Simpson, W. H.	...	Putney
	,,	...	Shaplane, H. J.	...	Worcester
	,,	...	Smallwood, R.	...	Bromsgrove
	,,	...	Smart, R.	...	Eltham
	,,	...	Smith, A. M.	...	Worcester
	,,	...	Stephenson, J.	...	Gt. Witley
	,,	...	Smith, C. H.	...	Birmingham
	,,	...	Steedman, J. F.	...	Sparkhill
	,,	...	Stephenson, W. T.	...	Hereford
	,,	...	Swain, H. W.	...	Humberstone
	,,	...	Spencer, H. F.	...	Alfrick
	,,	...	Smith, C. E.	...	Bewdley
	,,	...	Thomas, J.	...	Llandilo
	,,	...	Thomas, G. S.	...	Dudley
	,,	...	Trow, T. H.	...	Droitwich
	,,	...	Wade, J. T.	...	Malvern Link
	,,	...	Walton, A. J.	...	Liverpool
	,,	...	Weir, G. A.	...	Malvern
	,,	...	Whatmore, W.	...	Kidderminster
	,,	...	Whitehouse, W.	...	Northfield
	,,	...	Whitgrove, A.	...	Worcester
	,,	...	Wilkes, H. J. C.	...	Birmingham
	,,	...	Winwood, T.	...	Worcester
	,,	...	Wright, H.	...	Northfield

Digitized by Google

Nominal Roll of the N.C.O.s and Men of the Draft.

Corporal	...	Whitgrove, W.	... Worcester	1900.
Trooper	...	Andrews, W.	... Worcester	
,,	...	Bailey, W.	... Hereford	
,,	...	Butt, T. M.	... Worcester	
,,	...	Charge, F. E.	... Tything	
,,	...	Gill, E.	... Cradley Heath	
,,	...	Ludam, J.	... Birmingham	
,,	...	Maund, H.	... Bickley	
,,	...	Penistone, E. N.	... Dronfield	
,,	...	Taylor, J.	... Wolverhampton	
,,	...	Twigg, R. E.	... Cannock	
,,	...	Wilkins, F. J.	... Brackley	

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

The Sixteenth Squadron I.Y. in South Africa.

March. The Kumara made Cape Town on March 3rd, and disembarked on the next day. The squadron then marched out to the I.Y. Base Camp at Mackenzie's Farm, Maitland, about six miles from the docks, where the other three squadrons were already encamped, having arrived on the transport Monteagle on the 27th of February.

Owing to the very limited amount of rolling stock on the railway that was available for the transport of troops after the stores and ammunition required for the daily supply of the army already at the front had been despatched, there was a great congestion of troops at the Base, so much so that there were at one time no less than nine regiments of I.Y. at Mackenzie's Farm Camp which had originally been planned to accommodate three at one time at the most. It was therefore decided to move the regiments by road along the line of railway, leaving them to be entrained at any point where trucks might be available. This proceeding had, as it happened, a most fortunate, though unforeseen, result, for the rebellion that broke out prematurely in the Prieska district in the north-west of Cape Colony at the end of February was originally intended to have been extended to the more southern districts, and particularly to that known as the Paarl, where the discontented Dutch were in a large majority. But the constant and apparently endless stream of Yeomanry passing through the country effectually damped the ardour of the rebels there, and though the Prieska outbreak excited so much apprehension at headquarters that Lord Kitchener went in person to suppress it, the expected rising along the line of railway, which was to have been supported by the Boer Commandos in the Free State and which might have had the most serious consequences, did not take place.

The 5th I.Y. marched on the 10th of March, by Durban Road, to Stellenbosch, and from there to Paarl, where it arrived on the 14th; on the 16th, the 15th and 16th Companies under Colonel Meyrick marched to Wellington; and on the 20th, the 13th and 14th Companies were sent by train to Matjesfontein; on the 22nd, the 15th and 16th marched in to Matjesfontein, and the 14th under Captain Bates was sent to Victoria West. On the 29th a musketry competition in field-firing was shot off by the three squadrons at Matjesfontein. The Worcesters came in easy winners, scoring 10.7 per cent. of hits against 5.1 of the Shropshires and 4.7 of the Northumberlands.

Digitized by Google

WESTERN TRANSVAAL
TO SHOW
LORD METHUEN'S OPERATIONS

MAFEKING
LICHTENBURG
ZEERUST
VENTERSDORP
RUSTENBURG
PRETORIA
JOHANNESBURG
KRUGERSDORP
Germiston
Boksburg
Elsburg
Kleinton
FLORIDA
WELVERDIEND
Frederikstad
POTCHEFSTROOM
KLERKSDORP
VENTERSKROON
Parys
VEREENIGING
Meyerton
ZUIKERBOSCH RAND
Lindoquee
Vredefort
Reitzburg
WOLVEHOEK
GROOTVLEI
HEILBRON
To Lindley
LINDLEY
BOTHAVILLE
Coal Mines
Valsch River
HOOPSTAD
BLOEMHOE
KROONSTAD
To Lindley
From Holfontein 12 Miles
AMERICA
JORDAAN SIDING
BERFONTEIN
HONING SPRUIT
ROODEWAL
KOPJES
LEEUW SPRUIT
HEILBRON ROAD
Rhenoster River
Vaal River
Harts River
Little Harts River
Kaal Spruit
Schuins Spruit
Jacks Spruit
Modder River
Klip River
Wilge River
Rietspruit
Klipriver
Kliprivers Berg
Natalspruit
Boodekop
Reitvlei
Tambookies fontein
Elandsfontein
Driefontein
Heidelberg Rd
Rietfontein
Olifantsfontein
Irene
Kaalfontein
Zuurfontein
Allandale
Dynamite Factory
Witpoort
Honing Klip
Driefontein
Bergvlei
Wolhuter's Kop
Commando Nek
Schurveberg
Hennops river
Leeuwkloof
Rietfontein
Buffelsfontein
Olifant's Nek
Olifantspoort
Kalkoenkrans
Rustenburg
Wonderboompoort
Derdepoort
Waterval
Bogeralone Collieries
Doornpoort
Silverton
Daspoort
Boekenhoutkloof
Wolhuter's
Groenkloof
Buffelshoek
Buffelspoort
Rietfontein
Oorzaak
Kroondal
Doornlaagte
Roodeval
Buffelshoek
Boschfontein
Rhenosterfontein
Kromdraai
Leeuwkloof
Hartebeestfontein
Dawnhook
Nooitgedacht
Breedts Nek
Boschfontein
Thorndale
Zandfontein
Zandfontein
Vogelstruisfontein
Hartebeestfontein
Kaalbult
Kaalfontein
Vlakplaats
Paardeplaats
Gromplaats
Randfontein
Roodepoort
Rietvlei
Florida
Wilgespruit
Driefontein
Kliprivier
Wolhuter's
Riedfontein
Commando Nek
Schurveberg
Hennops river
Leeuwkloof
Rietfontein
Buffelsfontein
Olifant's Nek
Olifantspoort
Kalkoenkrans
Rustenburg
Wonderboompoort
Derdepoort
Waterval
Bogeralone Collieries
Doornpoort
Silverton
Daspoort
Boekenhoutkloof
Wolhuter's
Groenkloof
Buffelshoek
Buffelspoort
Rietfontein
Oorzaak
Kroondal
Doornlaagte
Roodeval
Buffelshoek
Boschfontein
Rhenosterfontein
Kromdraai
Leeuwkloof
Hartebeestfontein
Dawnhook
Nooitgedacht
Breedts Nek
Boschfontein
Thorndale
Zandfontein
Zandfontein
Vogelstruisfontein
Hartebeestfontein
Kaalbult
Kaalfontein
Vlakplaats
Paardeplaats
Gromplaats
Randfontein
Roodepoort
Rietvlei
Florida
Wilgespruit
Driefontein
Kliprivier
Wolhuter's Kop

Digitized by Google

The three squadrons remained in camp at Matjesfontein until the 6th of April. April, when orders were received to entrain for Kimberley. Preparations were made accordingly, but no train could be provided until the following morning. The squadrons arrived at Kimberley on the morning of the 9th, and were sent to Newton Camp, about three miles from the town.

On the 26th orders were received to march to Boshof, where the 1st Division under command of Lieut.-General Lord Methuen was concentrating, and on the 27th the Worcester squadron marched to Frankfort *en route* for that place.

On the 1st of May, Colonel Meyrick, with the 14th and 15th Companies May. and the Maxims, marched to Barkley West, where he found a Battery of Horse Artillery. On the 3rd, Colonel Meyrick marched to Spion Kop with a detachment of the Kimberley Horse and two H.A. guns. Here the force was split up, the 15th Company and guns being left at Spion Kop and the Kimberley Horse being sent to Spitz Kop, while Colonel Meyrick himself, with the 14th Company, went on to Windsorton. On the 4th of May the 5th I.Y. came under serious fire for the first time. The scouts having pushed too far forward, Captain Bates had to bring up his squadron in support, and lost a man, Trooper Bainbridge, of the 14th Company, killed. The squadron was then shelled by the enemy and eventually obliged to retire on the Infantry supports.

On the 5th, Captain Bates again reconnoitered the enemy's position, which was eventually attacked by General Hunter, who brought up four Infantry Battalions and 12 guns, whereupon the Boers retired. Sergeant Macdonald, of the gun detachment, was killed in this action and two of his men wounded.

After this fight the concentration at Boshof was proceeded with, and on the 11th was completed. Lord Methuen's force was still styled the 1st Division, though it now contained only two Infantry Battalions, the 5th (Northumberland) Fusiliers and the Yorkshire Light Infantry. There were four regiments of Imperial Yeomanry—the 3rd, comprising the Yorkshire Dragoons and Hussars; South Notts and Sherwood Rangers; the 5th, and the 10th, and 15th Regiments, which comprised the Oxford, Bucks, and Berks squadrons.

The Yeomanry were formed into a brigade under Lord Chesham, who commanded the 10th Regiment.

Lord Methuen's duty was to guard the left flank of the advance on Pretoria.

On the 7th of May, Lord Roberts began his advance from Bloemfontein on Pretoria, and on the 12th his army reached Kroonstadt, where he halted for ten days.

Digitized by Google

May. On the 13th, Lord Methuen received orders to move to Hoopstad to cover the left of the general advance. The Division marched the next day and Hoopstad was occupied on the 17th without any opposition. Lord Methuen halted at Hoopstad until the 20th, when the Division again marched, following the course of the Vaal River, to Bothaville, arriving there on the 24th. The day being the anniversary of the Queen's birthday, a parade of the troops was held in the afternoon and the National Anthem sung. In the evening an extra ration of rum was served out in honour of the occasion.

Lord Methuen there received instructions to move to Kroonstadt in order to guard the communications of the main army, now well on its way to Pretoria, while General Hunter was moved up to Christiana to take his place on the extreme left. The Division, therefore, left Bothaville on the 26th for Kroonstadt, which was reached on the 29th. The troops encamped well outside on account of the insanitary condition of the town.

Meanwhile, General Hamilton, who had covered the right, had moved up by Lindley and Heilbron to join Lord Roberts in the Transvaal, and his place was taken by General Colville, who had followed him from Ventersburg, further to the south, by Lindley, and who was now on the march from that place to Heilbron.

The Boer forces had by this time been divided into two main armies, irrespective of the many detached Commandos that were roaming about the country. The largest of these, about 12,000 strong, under General Botha, was being pushed north by Lord Roberts; the other, of about 8,000 men under Prinsloo, De Wet, and Olivier was left in the east of the Orange Free State, and had its headquarters in Bethlehem.

On the 30th, Lord Methuen having heard that General Colville was in difficulties near Heilbron marched with his whole force to his assistance, but on reaching Dornkop an orderly rode in with an urgent message from Colonel Spragge, commanding the 13th Imperial Yeomanry, to say that his regiment had been surrounded at Lindley by a very superior force of the enemy. This regiment had been sent from Kroonstadt in charge of a convoy for General Colville, and had been ordered to join him at Lindley, but on arriving there on the 27th it was found that he had left for Heilbron on the previous day.

The 13th was hardly in the town when the enemy showed in force on the surrounding hills and compelled the Yeomanry to retire to their convoy, which had halted a mile from the place. Colonel Spragge, thinking it impossible to force his way through the very superior force that the enemy had by this time collected, took up a defensive position on some small hills and sent messages to General Colville, and also to General Rundle, who

Digitized by Google

was at Senekal, asking for assistance. The latter was too far off, and also May.
confronted himself by too strong a force of the enemy, to be able to give any help, but the other message reached General Colville, who was then on the march to Heilbron, and about 20 miles from Lindley.

General Colville, however, was himself engaged with the enemy, and moreover under orders from Lord Roberts to be at Heilbron, another 20 miles on, on the 29th, so he decided not to turn back, and sent an order to Colonel Spragge to abandon his convoy and retire to Kroonstadt. The 13th were, however, by this time entirely surrounded, and as it was impossible to break through Colonel Spragge again sent out more urgent messages. One of the two men sent to Colville, considering that it was hopeless to expect help from that General, turned off and rode straight to Lord Methuen, who was then between Kroonstadt and Heilbron; Lord Methuen at once turned and made for Lindley at top speed with his mounted men and guns. A short halt was made on the night of the 31st and the march continued next morning, without waiting for food or water either for the horses or the men; but on arriving at the place where the 13th had made their stand it was found that the whole regiment had been forced to surrender on the 31st and had been taken away as prisoners, forty dead being left on the battle-field.

To cover the removal of the convoy and prisoners, De Wet, who was in June.
command, took up a strong position in front of Lindley. Lord Methuen at once deployed and made a vigorous attack, hoping to be yet able to rescue the yeomen, but the Boers made a good defence, and retired so slowly that it was not until late in the afternoon that he entered Lindley itself, and by that time the prisoners and convoy had been got away.

General Colville's refusal to return to Lindley was subjected to so much adverse criticism that he was eventually obliged to resign his command, though there was certainly much force in his contention that he knew that his march to Heilbron and his arrival there on the 29th formed an important part of the combination planned by Lord Roberts. No one, at any rate, could cast any blame on Lord Methuen or the troops he commanded, for he had at once changed the direction of his advance, and covered 40 miles of a roadless country with such celerity that he had arrived at Lindley within 25 hours of the time that Colonel Spragge's messenger reached him.

Lord Methuen remained at Lindley until the 5th of June, when he resumed his march to Heilbron with a large convoy, General Paget's column having come in to garrison the place on the 4th. The camp was subjected to a good deal of sniping from the enemy who were occupying the hills round the town, and this was continued during the march, but there were no casualties.

Digitized by Google

June. In the evening the troops halted at Paardekraal on the Rhenoster River. It appeared afterwards that a six days' armistice had been made with De Wet with the view of arranging terms for the cessation of the war. The march was resumed the next day, the Yeomanry marching on the flank and rear of the column of waggons, which the enemy shelled at intervals at long range, making fairly good practice but doing little damage. On the evening of the 7th of June Lord Methuen marched into Heilbron, which was then occupied by General Colville. Lord Methuen halted at Heilbron for a day, and on the 9th, hearing that the enemy were destroying the line of railway near Heilbron Road Station, he marched with his Division to that place, which he reached in the afternoon of the 10th, but finding that the line had been cut further south he moved on the 11th along the line to Koppyes Station, crossing the Rhenoster River, where De Wet had recently captured two trains, destroyed the railway bridge, and torn up a long distance of the line. De Wet was still occupying the hills near the station with 3,000 men and five guns, and as the column came into view the enemy opened fire with two guns. Lord Chesham, who was in command of the Imperial Yeomanry Brigade, led the 5th at a gallop round the flank of the enemy's position, while the guns unlimbered and opened fire, and the Boers retired. The only casualties were one trooper and four horses killed and one trooper wounded. The process of pacifying the country was then proceeded with. This seems to have consisted chiefly in perambulating the district under perpetual sniping, receiving the surrender and parole of such of the Boer farmers who had obtained a week or two's leave from De Wet to visit their homes, collecting the few antiquated weapons that the occupants of the farms chose to give up instead of the mausers buried temporarily in their gardens, and removing numbers of sheep and cattle which the half-starved soldiers were not allowed to eat. In the course of these proceedings several farms were burnt, including De Wet's, from which the snipers had fired under cover of the white flag.

On the 25th the column re-entered Heilbron, but marched again the next day on a similar tour.

July. On the 11th of July the draft, under command of Sergeant T. J. Sant, joined the headquarters of the regiment at Elandspoint, 30 miles from Kroonstadt, having come in from that place with a convoy, Captain Crane, who was in command when the draft left England, having been invalided home when at Zand River at the end of June. The draft had indeed had a rather adventurous career in its effort to join the 16th squadron in Africa. It landed at Cape Town on the 5th of May, and after being kept for two weeks at the base was sent by train to Kimberley, but found on arriving

Digitized by Google

there that Lord Methuen's column with the 5th I.Y. had left three days before. On the 26th the drafts for the 5th were sent by train to Bloemfontein, where horses were supplied, and three days afterwards they marched for Kroonstadt, where Lord Methuen was supposed to be. But on arriving at Zand River the enemy were discovered in force surrounding the post there and the yeomen came at once under a heavy fire before the position was realised. Nothing could be done but to advance as fast as possible, and the men galloped in extended order down the slope into the village of Virginia amidst a hail of bullets, fortunately escaping with the loss of one horse only. It appeared that the post had been surrounded for twelve hours and that the garrison had already lost 30 officers and men killed and wounded. This timely reinforcement caused the enemy to withdraw. The conduct of the yeomen in this affair was afterwards highly commended by Lord Kitchener. The drafts were detained at Virginia Siding, Zand River, until July, as the railway was being repeatedly broken between that place and Kroonstadt, and there were no other mounted troops to be had. On the third of July the drafts at length reached Kroonstadt. On the 12th July orders were received to march at once to Kroonstadt and thence to move by train to Krugersdorp in the Transvaal. July.

The reason for this sudden move was to be found in the renewal of hostilities in the Rustenburg and Zeerust districts in the Western Transvaal, where General Baden-Powell was operating with a very inadequate force, his headquarters being at the former place. This district had been "pacified" in the usual half-hearted manner, and the Boers, recuperated by a lengthy rest at their own homes, had rejoined their respective Commandos and were now again on the warpath. Rustenburg itself was a post of considerable strategic importance, being halfway on the direct road from Pretoria to Mafeking, and situated close to the two passes through the great Magaliesberg Range known as Oliphant's Nek and Magato Nek. Both Oliphant's Nek on the west and Commando Nek further to the east were now in the hands of the enemy, leaving Magato Nek the only way by which communications between Pretoria and the Western Transvaal could be maintained, and it was therefore of the greatest importance to keep the pass open, as well as to re-occupy Oliphant's Nek. No troops could be spared either from Mafeking or Pretoria to reinforce General Baden-Powell, and as De Wet was reported to have rejoined Prinsloo at Bethlehem, where that General was menaced by a formidable combined attack by the divisions of Generals Hunter, Clements, and Rundle, it was considered that the line of railway between Kroonstadt and Bloemfontein was in no present danger, and that Lord Methuen might be safely moved from the Free State.

Digitized by Google

July. Lord Methuen's Division, the 1st Division, was now made up of three regiments of Imperial Yeomanry (the 5th, 10th, and 15th), a detachment of mounted Infantry, Warwick's Scouts, the 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers, the 2nd Northamptons, the 1st North Lancashires, the 4th, 20th, and 38th Batteries of Field Artillery, two Vickers-Maxims (pom-poms) with nine other machine guns, and three sections of Royal Engineers. The 15th I.Y. were entrained on the 13th July and arrived at Krugersdorp on the morning of the 15th, but owing to the small amount of rolling stock available the transport had to move by road, and the whole Division was not assembled at Krugersdorp until the 18th.

The brigades of Generals Smith-Dorrien and Barton were also in the town, and that of Smith-Dorrien joined Lord Methuen's Division, Barton's being left in garrison at Krugersdorp.

In the afternoon of the 18th the 15th I.Y. marched to Valkplaats, a few miles from Krugersdorp, and on the 19th the whole Division marched out for Hekpoort, the 15th forming the advance guard. No opposition of any consequence was met with, though the advance guard was fired on from time to time by parties of the enemy, and in the evening the Division encamped at Blaauwbank, at the foot of the Megaliesberg Range, having left Hekpoort on the right.

On the 20th the march was resumed along the foot of the mountains to Nooigedacht, where the Division camped for the night. On the 21st, Lord Methuen made his dispositions to attack the enemy holding Oliphant's Nek. He had previously warned General Baden-Powell at Rustenburg of his intention, and it was hoped that by a simultaneous attack by the combined forces at both ends of the pass that the Boer Commando might be caught and destroyed.

Lord Methuen moved off at 5 a.m., the 5th I.Y. leading the advance. The Shropshire Company led, the Worcesters being in support, and the other two Companies moving along the crest of a hill on the left. A mile out of Nooigedacht the enemy were met with in force, and their guns opened fire from the head of the pass. The 5th took up a position covering the left flank, while the Infantry brigades deployed and carried the heights on either side of the Nek. The Boers then withdrew their guns and disappeared into the mountains. It appeared afterwards that General Baden-Powell had been threatened himself with an attack from the north of Rustenburg, and had delayed his march to the pass until he heard Lord Methuen's guns, but the enemy, who were only about 1,000 strong, had slipped away before he could intercept them. The column then marched unmolested through the pass, the 5th bringing up the rear, and encamped at the Rustenburg side of the

Digitized by Google

range. The casualties were: 3rd I.Y., one officer, one private killed; 10th I.Y., one private killed; 5th, Corporal Tinning killed; 5th Fusiliers, one private killed. July.

In the evening Lord Methuen received orders to return at once to the Mooi Valley as the enemy was reported to be busy destroying the railway between Potchefstroom and Krugersdorp. He therefore left the North Lancashire Battalion to guard the pass at Oliphant's Nek, and marched on the 22nd for Bank Station, at which place he arrived on the morning of the 26th, and found that though the line had been broken in several places it had now been repaired.

On the night of the 26th of July De Wet had contrived to break through the cordon formed by Generals Rundle, Clements, and Hunter, which eventually drove Prinsloo into the Brandwater Basin and forced him to surrender on the first week in August with over 4,000 men. De Wet had with him about 2,000 picked men and five guns, and with these he escaped through the pass named Slabbert's Nek before General Clements reached it. As soon as his escape was discovered the 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades were sent in pursuit, Generals Knox and Hart were ordered to march from Kroonstadt with 3,000 men towards Roodeval, and as De Wet's movements made it seem probable that he was making for the Transvaal, Lord Methuen was directed to move to Potchefstroom.

On the 27th the Division marched along the railway and reached Wonderfontein without opposition, but the next day, after leaving Wolverdiend, the enemy were found holding a line of hills in some strength. The three regiments of I.Y. immediately went into action, but their attempts to outflank the Boer position were unsuccessful, and the ground in the centre afforded little cover for an attack. The Yeomanry held the enemy till the 5th Fusiliers came up, when the Boers retired, abandoning four waggons which fell into the hands of the 5th.

On the 30th the Division entered Potchefstroom. At midnight Colonel Meyrick received an order to turn out two squadrons at six a.m. to proceed with a convoy to Frederickstad. The 14th Squadron, the Worcesters, four Companies of the 5th and two guns were detailed to form the escort and moved off at the time named. About half-way to Frederickstad the enemy, who had just blown up a small railway bridge, were encountered holding some steep hills on the left of the road with two guns and a pom-pom. The convoy was parked behind a hill, the crest of which was lined by the Infantry, while the Yeomanry moved round to the right; but the firing had been heard at Potchefstroom and reinforcements of guns and Yeomanry were sent out, whereupon the Boers retired and the convoy reached Frederick-

Digitized by Google

July. stad without further opposition. It afterwards appeared that the Commando that had shelled the convoy had previously derailed and wrecked a supply train near Bank Station, and had then attacked General Smith-Dorrien at Frederickstad, who had beaten the Boers off after a fight of two hours.

On August 1st the waggons were reloaded with stores from the wrecked train and the detachment returned to Potchefstroom. On the 3rd a commandeering party, the 5th I.Y. and two guns, went out to visit the neighbouring farms and brought in a considerable quantity of forage. A party of Boers attempted to surround and cut off the Shropshire and Worcester squadrons during the operations, but the yeomen succeeded in slipping away unperceived through the scrub, while great amusement was caused by the two parties of the Boers blazing away at each other, each thinking the other to be the enemy they were trying to cut off.

Meanwhile, De Wet had halted at Schoeman's Drift on the Vaal River, where he was watched by General Broadwood, who not being strong enough to attack with any prospect of success was obliged to wait for reinforcements. As De Wet's intentions were still uncertain, Lord Methuen had been instructed to wait at Potchefstroom until these were more clearly ascertained,
Aug. but on the 6th he was ordered to move to Scandinavia's Drift on the Vaal. The same night De Wet crossed the Vaal, and marched due east along the north bank of the river, with the apparent intention of recrossing into the Orange State at Lindeque's Drift. Lord Kitchener, who had now assumed the command, followed along the south bank to intercept him, but De Wet, after passing the Drift, turned sharp off to the north-west, making for Wolverdiend Station on the Potchefstroom-Krugersdorp railway, hotly pursued by the two Cavalry brigades. After arriving at Scandinavia Drift and finding no trace of De Wet, Lord Methuen moved on to Nooigedacht on the afternoon of the 6th, but having heard early in the morning that De Wet had crossed at Schoeman's Drift he marched at once along the river due east, his orders having been to allow him to cross before attacking him.

All the baggage was left at Scandinavia Drift and the troops marched with nothing except what they could carry and a very scanty supply of tinned food. Soon after leaving the bivouack the advance guard was fired upon from some hills, but the enemy retired as soon as the guns opened fire to their main position at Tygersfontein, covering Venterskroon and the road from Schoeman's Drift. The 3rd I.Y. which formed the advance was at once reinforced by the 10th and 5th, and the Boer Scouts were promptly driven in, but the enemy, which turned out to be De Wet's rearguard covering his move eastward, occupied a very strong position on four

Digitized by Google

precipitous rocky hills through a cleft of which the road ran, and though Aug.
the 10th and the Shropshire squadron tried to turn the left flank, the latter losing an officer and two men in the attempt, the Yeomanry were obliged to halt while the guns shelled the hills. After an hour's bombardment the Infantry brigade advanced and carried the position in fine style with the bayonet, but the Boer rearguard had fulfilled its mission and retired in good order after the main body, leaving an ammunition waggon as the sole trophy of the victory. The British loss was 15 killed and wounded, including Colonel Meyrick, who was temporarily disabled by a bullet through the ankle. After the action the Division halted for the night at Tygersfontein.

Up to this Lord Methuen was still in the dark as to De Wet's real movements; all he knew was that he had crossed the Vaal, and he therefore halted where he was until he could find out something more definite. In the evening of the 8th, however, he received information that made it certain that De Wet had turned and was marching north-west, and at daybreak the Division marched to Leeuwfontein, where the scouts brought in word that De Wet was only three miles off. The Yeomanry brigade was at once sent forward with the 4th Battery and overtook the Boer rearguard in the broken country near Buffelshoek, covering their waggons which were moving at top speed through a steep defile.

The guns at once came into action, and the three regiments advanced in extended order at a gallop, the 3rd regiment on the right, the 5th in the centre, and the 10th on the extreme left. The first line of Koppjes was rushed, but the enemy were found holding a still stronger position behind it, and when the Infantry came up the Boers had got safely through the hills and disappeared. Nevertheless the enemy suffered somewhat severely, though the gunners were much hampered by the difficulties of shelling the waggons without hitting the British prisoners, of whom De Wet had about 60 with him; several waggons were either destroyed or forced over the precipices, and six, together with two ambulances, were taken. The 3rd I.Y., who came to close quarters and used their bayonets with effect, lost 10 killed and wounded, including their gallant Commanding Officer, Colonel Younghusband, who was shot through the thigh, receiving a dangerous and painful wound. After the action the Division halted for the night at Modderfontein, about eight miles from Lord Kitchener's camp.

On the 10th, Lord Methuen continued the pursuit, and in the evening arrived at the foot of the range of mountains called the Gatsrand, but as it was evident that De Wet had got safely through the Buffelsdoorn Pass he halted for the night. Having decided after some consideration not to attempt to force a passage across the range, on the 11th Lord Methuen

Digitized by Google

Aug. turned off to the west and marched to Frederickstad so as to cut De Wet off from the Western Transvaal and to prevent any attempt to regain the Orange State, for up to this the Boer General's intentions were quite uncertain; but as at present he was evidently heading north-west, a messenger was sent to General Smith-Dorrien, who was then near Bank Station, asking him to keep the enemy, if possible, from crossing the line. Unfortunately this message was never delivered, and having received intelligence that De Wet had crossed the railway already at Wolverdiend, he marched as fast as possible to reinforce Lord Methuen with the 2nd Shropshires, the West Yorks, and some C.I.V.'s, doing 43 miles in 32 hours, the C.I.V.'s having actually marched 30 miles in 17 hours.

The march to Frederickstad of 23 miles was a very trying one as the Veldt had been burnt and a bitterly cold wind covered the troops with black dust, choking and blinding both men and horses. Here information was brought in that the enemy were at Cyferbult with a large convoy and Lord Methuen marched at once for this place with the whole of his mounted men and guns, leaving the Infantry behind. The column started at 2.45 a.m. on the 12th August. Cyferbult was passed about mid-day, and pressing forward with all speed after a short halt, the advance guard at once came upon the enemy's scouts. These were driven in, and at last the main body of De Wet's force came in sight, together with an immense convoy, crossing the front about four miles off. It seemed that De Wet, having done 95 miles in 45 hours, thought he had shaken off the pursuit and had halted to rest his horses and oxen. The Yeomanry attempted to seize a hill that commanded the line of retreat, but were received with so heavy a fire that they had to withdraw. Several other attempts to close with the enemy were made, but the Boer positions were strong and well held, the ground in front of them was open and exposed, and it was evident that nothing could be done till the guns came up. Unfortunately the ground was marshy, and so soft that there was much difficulty in getting the guns along and the delay gave the enemy's convoy a good start. At last the guns were able to come into action, and speedily cleared the rearguard out, one of the shells disabling the team of a 15-pounder gun which was abandoned at once by the drivers, together with nine waggons that were following it. Encouraged by this success, the three regiments of Yeomanry again advanced, the 3rd and 5th on left, the 10th in the centre, the Colonials being on the right. The utter exhaustion of the horses* at last compelled them to halt after five more waggons had been captured, three of which were

* The troops had marched 32 miles during the day without food or water.

Digitized by Google

set on fire by the shells. After the action was over 60 of De Wet's prisoners Aug.
came in, having escaped from their guards, who were too intent on saving themselves to look after them. The troops bivouacked on the roadside after a scanty meal of tinned beef and biscuits.

Hard as the previous day's work had been, the indefatigable Lord Methuen marched again at 2.45 a.m. in the dark 26 miles to Reitfontein, arriving there just in time to see the last Boer waggon in the distance. During the night the 9th and 17th Lancers belonging to Little's Cavalry Brigade came in.

On the 14th, Lord Methuen marched again at 1 a.m., for now success seemed certain, and the tired men started in the best of spirits, thinking that their toil and privations were at last to be rewarded with the capture of their quarry, for De Wet now had no way of escape open to him through the mountains except the passes at Oliphant's Nek and Magato Nek, and Lord Methuen imagined the former at any rate to be closed by the battalion of Infantry he had left there, while the staff at Pretoria had sent a message to say that General Hamilton had occupied both passes on the 13th. At 4 a.m. a Boer piquet was sighted, and Lord Methuen feeling certain that he was on the right track made a wide detour to head De Wet off from the west, but the disgust of everyone was almost too deep for words when on arriving at the foot of the mountains it was found that the enemy had escaped altogether, the main body over Oliphant's Nek and the convoy by Magato Nek, without opposition, for Baden-Powell had been ordered to leave Rustenburg, taking the North Lancashires with him, and Hamilton was still at Blaauwbank, miles away from both passes.

This was a miserable issue for a pursuit lasting eight days, in which 160 miles of extremely difficult country had been traversed under every species of aggravated discomfort and semi-starvation both for men and horses. Baggage of all kinds had been reduced, till at the end the men had nothing to cover them at night but a ragged blanket as they lay out in the bitter cold, for the season was mid-winter in South Africa, and though it is very seldom that there is a frost during the day the thermometer often shows 20 degrees at night, and indeed the hot sun in the daytime rather adds to the discomfort, the high wind generally blowing being very cold and raising clouds of blinding dust. That De Wet could and ought to have been taken is certain, yet the blame lay with the General Staff at Pretoria, for Lord Kitchener had been told that General Hamilton would be at Oliphant's Nek on the 13th, whereas on that day he was at Blaauwbank, 27 miles away. One can understand that Lord Roberts, with the multiplied cares that lay on his shoulders, might have allowed this to escape him; "a Commander-

Digitized by Google

Aug. in-Chief cannot remember everything" said the Duke of Wellington after Waterloo when some omission was brought to his notice, but the Staff, aware of the progress of the operations, should certainly have had the passes guarded in time. "I cannot describe the consternation and disgust experienced by all ranks, from General to native drivers", writes a correspondent who was with the 1st Division, "all these exertions made nugatory by some bungling form of inactive administration. These passes were the keys of the whole operation, yet somewhere trouble was not taken to send the necessary troops to close them".

The 1st Division was now ordered to Mafeking to rest and refit, and on the 16th marched through the Magato pass. No further attempt was made to chase De Wet, but the advance parties for the next two days was in touch with his rearguard and were occasionally sniped at long range. On the 19th the post on Eland's River that had been so gallantly held by the small garrison of Colonials under Colonel Hore was passed, and on the 27th General Carrington's column was met. A good deal of chaff passed between the men of the two forces, the favourite joke being to ask Lord Methuen's troops "when they caught De Wet", till one of the yeomen put his questioner to silence by the caustic reply of "same day you relieved the Eland's River post", General Carrington's recent very faint-hearted effort and failure to do it being an extremely sore subject. On the 28th the Division arrived at Mafeking and went into camp four miles from the town.

On the 29th there was a terrific storm of wind and rain which completely wrecked the camp and did great damage in Mafeking itself, stripping most of the houses of their iron roofs, including the large military canteen which was entirely destroyed, one of the men in it being killed and several seriously injured.

Sept. The Division remained at Mafeking until the 8th of September. New clothing was served out and 123 remounts were issued to the regiment. These were very badly needed, as many men were dismounted, and indeed 300 men out of the three I.Y. regiments had marched on foot into Mafeking.

In August, Captain Crabbe gave over the Command of the squadron to Lieutenant Lutley.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

The Sixteenth Squadron I.Y. in South Africa (Continued).

On the 8th of September Lord Methuen marched out of Mafeking with orders to clear the country round Zeerust and afterwards to relieve the post at Schweizer-Reneke, where a small garrison had been undergoing an intermittent siege for some weeks. The column was now made up of the 3rd, 5th, and 10th Regiments of Imperial Yeomanry, the brigade being commanded by Lord Chesham, the Munster Fusilier M.I., the 1st North Lancashire, four Companies 2nd Northamptons, the 4th Field Battery, and two pom-poms. General Carrington was sent to Rhodesia, and General Douglas was left in command at Mafeking with instructions to co-operate with Lord Methuen in generally pacifying the Lichtenburg district. Douglas' command consisted of 900 Australian Bushmen, the 1st and 5th Fusiliers, four Companies of the 2nd Northamptons, the 88th Field Battery, and two pom-poms. Sept. 1900.

Sniping began as soon as the column was clear of Mafeking, but there were no casualties. The troops halted at a farm named Grootfontein for the night. At this place two waggons loaded up with bread and stores ready for removal were captured. The bush round the camp was full of the enemy's snipers, and a desultory fire was kept up on the piquets during the afternoon and most of the night, and the fire was replied to from time to time with the Maxims, but the only casualty was one trooper slightly wounded.

In the afternoon the scouts reported a large Boer convoy moving towards Molopo Oog, where the Lichtenburg Commando was laagered, but no effort was made to interfere with it as Lord Methuen had already concerted a joint attack on this laager, in which General Douglas was to move from the west and Lord Erroll, with a small mounted force, from the south-west.

On the 9th the column marched at daybreak, the Shropshire Squadron forming the advance. Firing began almost at once, immediately followed by the sound of General Douglas' guns, and presently the Boer convoy was sighted making at top speed for Lichtenburg. Lord Chesham with the 3rd and 10th I.Y. and the pom-poms at once galloped off in pursuit and engaged the enemy's rearguard, but the intended surprise had plainly failed, and though 28 waggons were abandoned and taken, and a great quantity of stores were thrown out on to the road to lighten the others, the bulk of the

Digitized by Google

Sept. convoy made good its retreat. Thirty prisoners and a large number of sheep and cattle were also taken by the two columns. The day's casualties were thirteen wounded. The column halted for the night at Molopo Oog.

On the 10th, Lord Methuen started for Schweitzer-Reneke. There was no more fighting until the 19th. On that day the column was on the march near Jakskraal, some few miles north of Schweitzer-Reneke, when the scouts reported a train of waggons moving across the left front. The 5th with four guns in support, being the nearest regiment, set off at once in pursuit. The Boer escort was completely surprised, and after a brief resistance scattered in all directions, abandoning a 15-pounder gun, which turned out to be one of those taken at Colenso, a Maxim, 28 prisoners, 26 waggons, a large quantity of ammunition, and upwards of 12,000 cattle and sheep. The regiment had two men wounded in this spirited and successful little fight.

On the 20th the 5th was left with four guns at Rooival, where the column had rested for the night, in charge of the captured cattle and prisoners, while Lord Methuen marched with the rest of the troops to Reitpan. Here he received orders to go back to the Rustenburg district as General Settle had marched into Schweitzer-Reneke with a strong force and a large convoy of supplies.

Meanwhile the 5th had taken up a strong defensive position at Rooival, where the regiment remained unmolested till the 22nd, when orders were received to march to Leeuwkuil, Lord Methuen himself moving along a parallel road some miles off and in the rear. On the 24th the regiment rejoined the main body.

Oct. The column crossed Oliphant's Nek on the 4th October, and halted the same afternoon four miles from the town of Rustenburg.

The Rustenburg and Zeerust districts had been really pacified soon after Lord Roberts entered Pretoria, and were indeed for some time much quieter than any other part of the Transvaal, for most of the Boer farmers there were respectable well-to-do men, by no means anxious to go on the trek again, and many of them had taken the oath of neutrality. This peaceful condition of things, however, came to an abrupt end when Delarey transferred his activities to the district and De Wet burst through the Magaliesburg Range. General Carrington's failure to relieve Colonel Hore's sorely-pressed force at Eland's River, followed as it was by the hasty evacuation of Rustenburg and Zeerust, was a great discouragement to the surrendered Boer farmers, and being fully convinced that they could look for no protection from the British they made haste to rejoin their Commandos, which indeed they would speedily have been forced to do if they had shown any hesitation

Digitized by Google

about it. The consequence was that the whole country was again in Oct.
arms and the wearying business of "clearing" the district had to be recommenced.

The troops rested in camp until the 7th of October, when the column marched into Rustenburg and loaded up the provision waggons.,

On the 9th the clearing operations began in earnest. But little opposition, except from snipers, was met with until the 17th, when the enemy opened fire on the camp at 4,500 yards range, putting seven shells into it with such precision that three artillery men and four gun-horses were killed. The gun was, however, speedily located and silenced after a few shots. There was a good deal of sniping this day during the march, and the Worcester squadron had the misfortune to lose Trooper E. H. Harrington, killed. On the 18th the column halted for the night at Zeerust and marched next day three miles only, halting at Klerkstroom, as Lord Erroll, who was bringing a convoy from Ottoshoop to Zeerust which General Douglas had now reoccupied, was reported to be in difficulties. The convoy was brought in safely after some fighting, but as the empty waggons were returning a large force of the enemy made a determined effort to cut them off, and the three regiments of I.Y. under command of Lord Chesham and four guns were sent with all speed to Jacobsdaal to Lord Erroll's assistance. The ground was very much cut up and extremely bad going, and there were several falls on the way. The Yeomanry on arriving at Botha's Farm, near Jacobsdaal, came on a strong body of the enemy occupying a crescent-shaped hill covered with thick scrub, protected by wire entanglements, and the Worcester squadron, which was leading, was brought up by a line of barbed wire passing through a field of standing corn. The enemy at once opened a heavy fire, and Colonel Meyrick was obliged to order the men to dismount and lie down in the wheat and to turn their horses loose. After some time the guns came up and came into action on a line of hills further back, and the two Maxims on a smaller koppje nearer the Boer position. There was a hot interchange of fire which lasted for nearly four hours, the 5th being unable either to advance or retire, but at mid-day the Infantry came up and the enemy's fire was got under sufficiently to enable the Yeomanry to continue the advance, whereupon the enemy withdrew into the bush. The 5th lost in this action Captain Wood, who was first severely wounded and then shot dead as he was being carried off the field on a stretcher, for the enemy, who were still on a hill on the left flank, fired repeatedly on the ambulance party without paying the least attention to the Red Cross; Corporal Dodd, of the hospital staff, was severely wounded while attending to Captain Wood, and another corporal and two troopers were also hit but

Digitized by Google

Oct. not seriously hurt. After the action the troops retired to Weltearden, where they halted for the night.

The following account of this action, which was perhaps the stiffest fight the 5th I.Y. were in, is taken from the diary of Sergeant-Major Harris :—

"The 16th Squadron, with Colonel Meyrick, Captain Lutley, and Lieutenants Weir and Pelly, formed the centre advanced party. We heard artillery fire in the distance but did not take much notice of it as we knew that Lord Erroll's and General Douglas' columns were somewhere about Ottoshoop and Zeerust. We were proceeding down a very steep hill, very slowly, when we came to a large and deep spruit which had mostly to be crossed in single file. This took some time, so long in fact that three of the two squadrons, for we had by this time been reinforced by the Shropshires, who had got over, had dismounted, waiting for the others; some of them never did get over, perhaps lucky for them. Lieutenant Weir with 'C' Troop, now reduced to about nine all told, had previously crossed this spruit and had gone across the wheat field we were now in, so that though we knew there were plenty of Boers about we never dreamed that they were in such close proximity.

"Colonel Meyrick had sent Lieutenant Weir across the spruit with the few men he had as advance scouts. We had seen him cross the wheat field and had noted the corn up to the horses' bellies as they cantered across to the corner of the half-moon shaped koppje about 400 yards to our front. All had got over the spruit that could, and we were mounted ready to advance, when Corporal Dorrel, of the Worcesters, either by accident or design, discharged his rifle, and this appeared to act as a signal to open fire, for they at once poured a fearful fire into us, and if they could have shot at all they ought not to have missed a man of us at this distance before we dismounted. As it was, none of us required a second order, but we laid flat on our stomachs in the wheat.

"Though we could not at this time see one of the enemy, our men opened fire at the koppje whence the firing came, at the foot of which Lieutenant Weir and his men had arrived in safety.

"One man only up to this had been killed, Corporal Edwards, of the Shropshires, but 17 horses had been either killed or wounded, and that so many escaped, exposed as they were at not more than 600 yards at the most, does not say much for the Boer marksmen.

"Corporal Bomford, of the Worcesters, was holding eight horses, and five of these were shot dead, and he himself was shot through every part of his clothing, but so was nearly every man of the Shropshire and Worcester squadrons.

Digitized by Google

"At last our dearly-beloved 4th Battery arrived on the scene, and from Oct.
behind the mountain came the sweet shells shrieking over our heads, and under cover of their fire Colonel Meyrick led the 13th and 16th Squadrons against the enemy.

"In the rush for the koppje, Captain Gordon Wood, of the Shropshires, was severely wounded, but we arrived there in time to have a parting shot at the now retreating Boers. We had scarcely a round of ammunition left, and we were a long way from the ammunition waggon.

"We were now ordered to retire, but before doing so Colonel Meyrick ordered the wounded to be searched for and the horses found. Volunteers were asked for to fetch Captain Wood in, and as the Boers from our left flank were still shooting every time they saw a move in the corn where he lay this was a dangerous duty.

"In addition to his own men, Corporal F. Stevens, of the Worcesters, also volunteered, and with Colonel Meyrick they got him nearly to cover on a stretcher, when he was hit again and killed instantly. Corporal Dodd, a doctor's orderly, was also shot while attending Captain Wood, but Dr. Davidson, who had been in the wheat field all the time, escaped with a scratch.

"In addition to Captain Wood and Corporal Edwards killed, another of the Shropshires died from his wounds. He was shot through the left arm by a Martini bullet. He walked off the ground all right, but afterwards died from shock.

"The only casualty in the 16th was Trumpeter Long very severely wounded, but he afterwards recovered.

"We lost nearly all our horses, and our men, with the exception of three or four, had to foot back to Weltearden where we had left our waggons. Here we found a few of our horses which had found their way back to camp."

Later on, in the first week of December, it happened that the column was again at Jacobsdaal, and the piquet found by the 16th Squadron was placed on the exact spot occupied by the Boers in this action. Thousands of empty cartridge cases were found still lying about in heaps on the crest of the hill, showing the amazing amount of ammunition expended for so small a result. But the Boer methods of fighting all through the campaign were of the most curiously contradictory character. When well led and attacking, the Boers repeatedly showed a dash and determination that led them to victory, but while stationary under fire they never dared to raise their heads to take aim, but discharged their rifles at hap-hazard from their hands alone. This practice, and the enormously long range they generally began to fire at,

Digitized by Google

Oct. accounts for the ridiculously small effect produced by the vast amount of ammunition expended on both sides.

On the 21st the column marched to Buffelshoek, whence the 5th were sent on to Ottoshoop with orders to remain there in garrison, Lord Erroll having been ordered to co-operate with General Douglas in an impending attack on Lemmer's Commando.

Nov. Ottoshoop was well protected by three forts which had been built by the former garrison of Bushmen, and the regiment had a very much needed rest there until the 22nd of November. As there seemed no probability of an attack, Colonel Meyrick obtained leave to go to Pretoria, rejoining on the 6th of November.

On the night of the 8th November, Colonel Meyrick received orders to march out at midnight with 100 men, two Maxims, and one gun along the Lichtenburg road in order to co-operate with Lord Methuen in an attack on a part of Lemmer's Commando. After marching 15 miles the squadron came upon 600 Boers galloping along the road with Lord Methuen's troops in hot pursuit. Colonel Meyrick attacked at once and the enemy scattered and fled in all directions, leaving four dead, 30 prisoners, six carts, and one waggon in the hands of the yeomen.

The detachment then returned to Ottoshoop with the prisoners and carts. Several horses were also captured, including a big white animal which was eventually brought to England by Captain Bates.

On the 17th of November Lord Methuen came into Ottoshoop with the remainder of the column, and on the 22nd Colonel Meyrick with the 5th and two guns received orders to proceed to Lichtenburg to meet and bring in a convoy of supplies. The regiment marched on the next day down the Lichtenburg road in the afternoon, doing a short march of eight miles only. A telegraph party with a waggon load of material for repairing the telegraph line went with the regiment.

On the 24th the march was continued to Elandsputten, where the troops halted two hours for breakfast. The regiment started at 10.30 a.m., and immediately afterwards came under the fire of a gun which opened on it at a range of about 4,000 yards. The two guns were brought up and silenced the enemy's fire after a few rounds, while the waggons took shelter in a hollow. After half-an-hour's firing the enemy retired and the march was resumed, but on coming to the ridge overlooking Lichtenburg the advance again came under fire from a large number of Boers who were hidden in a thick grove of trees. As Colonel Meyrick had only 150 men with him, 20 being with the baggage and 50 with the telegraph waggon, which was a long way in the rear, he decided to make a flank march to the Mafeking

Digitized by Google

road, where he hoped to intercept the convoy which had been originally ordered to go to that place. While this movement was being carried out a message was brought in to say that the telegraph waggon was attacked. Captain Bates was then sent back with two squadrons and a Maxim again, and the waggon was brought safely in. The troops bivouacked for the night on an isolated wooded hill about four miles from Lichtenburg. At 3 a.m. the next day Colonel Meyrick moved out of camp to a hill overlooking the Mafeking road, and two hours afterwards the convoy came up and the whole force marched into Lichtenburg, which was found to have been evacuated by the enemy during the night. Nov.

The regiment got off very well in this action, for it was found afterwards that the attacking force was Lemmer's Commando, 600 strong. As it was the guns at one time were under so close a fire that the gunners serving them had to lie down between each round. The only casualty was one man wounded, though there were several narrow escapes, Lieut. Wilson having a bullet through his hat, an extraordinary result for eight hours' heavy firing.

On the 28th the following letter was received from Lord Methuen by Colonel Meyrick.

"I must express for the second time my satisfaction at the work done by your regiment, nor need there have been any risk had not the telegraph waggon appeared on the scene. I never bargained for a separate escort of 50 men, and had I imagined that the waggon required such assistance it should never have accompanied the column. I am glad you had only one slight casualty, the result of careful leading."

This combat was really one of the two most serious affairs the 16th squadron and the 5th I.Y. was engaged in, for Colonel Meyrick's small force was greatly outnumbered besides being split up into two parts some considerable distance apart, and if the enemy had pressed their attack with the same resolution that was shown on other occasions the whole regiment might easily have been destroyed. The following account of what really happened to the telegraph waggon and its escort is from the diary of* one of the N.C.O.s with it:—

"Left Ottoshoop, 23rd November for Lichtenburg, about 30 miles south-east of Mafeking. The main body went on ahead, and our squadron, now about 50 strong, following on with the telegraph waggon repairing wires. The result was we got half a day's march behind the main body. When nearing Lichtenburg, which we were told was unoccupied, we ran

* Sergeant T. J. Sant.

Digitized by Google

Nov. into about 300 Boers who were secreted on a triangular line of dense bush to our left and front and between us and the main body. At this stage Captain Powell, of the 15th Company, dropped from his horse. We placed him in the waggon, which we sent away to the right front while the majority of the men dismounted and lay down to fire and cover its retirement. I was with the led horses and had a most unpleasant ten minutes, there being no cover. We had to trot up and down in full view of the enemy, several horses being shot. We were at their mercy, but for some unaccountable reason they ceased fire and we were able to pick up our dismounted men, but in some instances two men on one horse. We moved on for about three miles and camped, but we were without water."

The following account of this affair is given by another* N.C.O. who was with the main body :—

" Our little force was split up as follows :—The 13th squadron formed the advance screen and the support in the centre, the two Northumberland squadrons guarded the right flank and also the party of engineers and the telegraph waggon, the Worcesters were the left flanking party, and our troop under Sergeant Somers formed the rear screen, so that the whole force was taken up in this way and the ' main body ' consisted of Colonel Meyrick, the Adjutant, Captain Anderson, and the two New Zealand guns, with the four squadron and one regimental waggons.

" After a short halt for breakfast, we had just resumed our march about 10.30 a.m. when a shell pitched right among the waggons, followed by others in quick succession. Colonel Meyrick at once ordered the 16th squadron under Captain Lutley to the left front, and with the Shropshires in the centre and the Northumberlands on the left the regiment formed line to the front, with D Troop, 16th squadron, as the only reserve. As the troops advanced they were met with a hot fire, but the men dismounted, taking cover in the scrub, and the enemy soon retired to the left. We were then ordered to mount and take up another position to the right where the two guns were with Colonel Meyrick, who must have been wishing for our old friends of the 4th Battery, for though these amateur gunners were doing their best they did not seem able to get the enemy's range, and with the Boers concentrating their fire on this point things began to look serious.

" It soon became evident that we were not strong enough to get through, and that, moreover, it would soon be dark. Many a commander would have been at a loss what to do, and though Colonel Meyrick did much good work through the campaign it is doubtful if anything he did, considering that he

---

* Sergeant-Major Harris, 16th Company.

Digitized by Google

had to make up his mind so quickly, was better than the cool way he handled this small body of men. The guns were almost useless, and the retirement by alternate bodies, covered by the two Maxims, also alternately retiring, to a place of comparative safety (the flat coverless ground where the Boers would not follow) before it got quite dark, was the only thing to be done. We camped on the top of a small round kopje, fully expecting to be attacked at daybreak. Earlier in the day Captain Vaux, who commanded the gun section, had been sent to try and pick up the convoy, which he very pluckily succeeded in doing." Nov.

On the 26th Lord Methuen marched in with the rest of his troops, having been alarmed for the safety of the 5th and the convoy which he heard had been surrounded by a superior force.

The 5th remained at Lichtenburg until the 3rd of December, when the regiment, with a squadron made up of the 10th I.Y. and 50 Bushmen with four guns, was sent to Jacobsdaal, which place was occupied on the 5th without any opposition. On the 6th Colonel Meyrick with 250 men and two guns was sent to Buffelshoek, to hold the pass while a convoy *en route* to Ottoshoop passed through. A small force of Boers was found occupying the pass but they were easily driven off, and the convoy went through to Ottoshoop. The next week was spent in marching about the neighbourhood between Ottoshoop and Lichtenburg, and on the 13th the regiment returned to the latter town. Dec.

The 5th, with the rest of the column, remained at Lichtenburg until the 30th of December, clearing the surrounding country of supplies and escorting convoys to various places in the district. Small parties of the enemy were met with occasionally and there was, as usual, a good deal of sniping, but there was no fighting of any consequence and no casualties. On the 30th the whole of Lord Methuen's force returned to Mafeking.

As the Zeerust district was now fairly quiet, Lord Methuen was directed to move to the south and deal with the numerous scattered parties of Boers who were attempting to pass through British Bechuana Land towards the Cape Colony, and on the 31st of December he commenced sending his troops by train to Vryburg. The 5th began to entrain at daybreak, and by 7 p.m. the whole regiment was safe in camp at Vryburg.

The 5th remained at Vryburg until the 7th of January, on which day the column marched for Schweitzer-Reneke, arriving there on the 9th. The place was held by a company of the Militia Battalion of the K.O.B.'s, a squadron of the Dublin I.Y., and some M.I., in all about 300 men. As the place was to be cleared, the garrison joined the column and all the residents were removed. On the 10th the column started for Taungs on the 1901. Jan.

Digitized by Google

Jan. Kimberley-Mafeking railway, commandeering all the stock to be found in the neighbourhood of the line of march. So far there had been no fighting, but the column had been followed at a respectful distance by the enemy, and on the 11th a party of about 50 Boers hung round the rearguard keeping up a long-range fire, and eventually became so troublesome that a squadron with a pom-pom and Maxim had to be sent back to drive them off. The next day this party made a dash to cut off some of the captured sheep that were lagging behind, but were driven off by the fire of two guns and a pom-pom; the latter, getting the range at once, killed four Boers with the first round. On the 13th the column entered Taungs. The column had marched at 2 a.m., and the pursuing Boers were very neatly ambushed at dawn by a squadron of the Bushmen which had been left behind for the purpose, four being killed and four taken prisoners. At Taungs the captive inhabitants of Schweitzer-Reneke were put on the train and sent away.

On the 14th January the column marched with a large convoy for Kuruman. On the 16th the column arrived at Grootfontein, where the convoy for Kuruman was given over to an escort from that place. On the 17th Daniel's Kuil was reprovisioned. This place was held by the Duke of Edinburgh's Own, a Cape Town Volunteer regiment. On the 25th the column marched back to Taungs. Here the column rested for ten days. This round had been very exhausting for the troops, for 274 miles had been covered in 15 days. Some of the marches were very long, that on the 21st being quite 40 miles, and the men had frequently been obliged to bivouack without any covering but their great coats, though the nights were very cold. Beyond the revictualling of Kuruman and Daniel's Kuil the trek had no results whatever.

Feb. On February 2nd the column again went on the trek, and on the 10th arrived again at Schweitzer-Reneke, clearing the country of such stock as had escaped former visitations. There was no fighting of any consequence during the march, though there was continuous sniping. From Schweitzer-Reneke Lord Methuen marched to Wolmaranstad, a small town 50 miles to the west, hoping to be able to rescue a number of loyalists who were prisoners in the hands of the Boers. The Landrost there was a scoundrel named Frank Pearson, a renegade Englishman born in Manchester, who had made himself notorious for his hatred of his countrymen, and who was the prime mover in the arrest and subsequent trial and execution of four of the accused, two of whom were Englishmen. The column arrived at Wolmaranstad, but most of the prisoners had been removed the previous day, though a few Dutchmen had been left behind in the gaol, who were released. The four men, two Dutchmen named Theunissen and two Englishmen, Boyd and

Digitized by Google

McLachlan, were afterwards brought back to Wolmaranstad after Lord Methuen had left and shot under circumstances of unusual brutality. Feb.

The column halted at Wolmaranstad for two days. On the 14th two of the piquets of the 5th were attacked and there was a good deal of firing. The Boers brought up a gun and their fire was returned by two guns and a pom-pom. The piquets were reinforced and eventually the enemy was driven off, leaving eight dead on the ground. The 5th had one man, Trooper Pearson, severely, and two others slightly, wounded. Some Kaffirs reported afterwards that they had buried 11 other dead Boers and that several wounded men had been removed by the enemy.

On the 15th the column marched to Cypherfontein, and on the 16th to Reitfontein. The enemy hung about the line of march in a most persistent manner, but though there was much firing they did not come to close quarters and there were few casualties. A large number of cattle and sheep were captured and taken away. At 10.30 p.m. the column made a night march to Brakpan where a large Boer convoy was reported laagered. The operation was completely successful. The convoy was surrounded at daybreak just as the waggons were on the move, and the whole captured without any resistance, the escort scattering in all directions as soon as the Yeomanry came up. The haul was a good one, as it was the whole of Cellier's train and comprised 80 Cape carts and waggons, 1,300 cattle, and 5,000 sheep. Fifty-four prisoners were taken and three dead and one wounded man were picked up. The troops halted for the night at Paardeplatz.

On the 18th the column marched for Hartebeestfontein, a village about 20 miles north-east of Klerksdorp, where Cellier's Commando was located.

Almost immediately after leaving the camping ground the advance guard of the 10th I.Y. came in contact with the enemy's scouts, and it became evident that the line of hills, crossing the road, was held in force by the Boers. The 10th I.Y. pushed resolutely forward in extended order, but were checked by a very heavy fire suddenly opened on them. The 5th were then sent with a pom-pom to turn the right of the position, and occupied three hills, but were received with so warm a fire that the regiment was forced to take cover also. Meanwhile, Lord Methuen deployed the North Lancashire battalion on the left, and under cover of the artillery fire the Infantry and the 10th I.Y. advanced together and drove the Boers from the hill in the most gallant manner, the 40th squadron of the 10th, the Oxford squadron, specially distinguishing itself. The Boers retired in confusion to the north-east, taking with them their dead and wounded, of whom several waggon loads were afterwards reported to have passed through the village. The action lasted four hours. The British casualties were 16 killed,

Digitized by Google

Feb. including two officers, Lieutenants Creak and Hewitt, of the North Lancashires, and 34 wounded. Lieutenant Wilson was severely wounded at the commencement of the action, Trooper Hebeler, of the 14th squadron, was killed, and two men of the Shropshire squadron wounded. It appeared afterwards that the enemy were 1,500 strong under command of Delarey, and that the position had been well prepared with stone schantzes and trenches. The enemy apparently were short of artillery ammunition, as only two guns were brought into action, and these only fired a few rounds.

The column halted at Hartebeestefontein for the night, and the next day, the 19th February, marched into Klerksdorp, where Lord Methuen halted until the 25th. Lieutenant Wilson died of his wound on the morning of the 20th.

On the 25th the column marched north-east along the river. The march was continued until Potchefstroom was passed on the 28th, when Lord Methuen turned to the west, and passing through Buffelsdoorn returned on
March March 2nd to Klerksdorp. There was no fighting beyond the inevitable daily sniping, and great quantities of forage and live stock were taken or destroyed. On the 5th of March the column started on its return journey to Warrenton. On reaching Matjespruit, the 5th were left in charge of the convoy and baggage while Lord Methuen with the rest of the troops made a night march to Wolmaranstad, which was reported to have been reoccupied by the enemy, hoping to be able to be in time to rescue the four men condemned to death. The town was surrounded at daybreak, but the Boer garrison had moved out to a strong position north of the town, and it was found that the prisoners had been already shot by Pearson's orders. This villain was, however, captured as he was leaving the town in a Cape cart and brought away a prisoner by Lord Methuen. After shelling the enemy's position for some hours the troops marched back to Commando Drift, where the 5th and the waggons were encamped.

Lord Methuen had intended to cross to the south side of the Vaal River at Commando Drift, but the water was too high there. He, therefore, marched on to Bloemhof, arriving there on the 10th of March after a slight skirmish just ouside the town, which was found to have been deserted by the greater part of the inhabitants. Another attempt was made here to cross the river, but the drift was found to be impassable, and on the next day the 5th marched in heavy rain with the convoy to Christiana, where it halted, the rest of the column coming in on the 12th. On the 14th the column halted at Fourteen Streams, a station on the Kimberley-De Aar railway.

On the 24th the troops crossed the Vaal by the railway bridge into

Digitized by Google

Warrenton, where they remained camped till the 28th. On the 27th Lord Erroll took over the command from Lord Methuen, who left for Kimberley on sick leave; Colonel Meyrick took command of the mounted brigade, which was made up by the 3rd, 5th, and 10th I.Y. The composite regiment of Australian Bushmen, the Northumberland Fusiliers, the North Lancashires, the 4th Field Battery and a pom-pom battery formed the rest of the column. The strength of the Yeomanry regiments was by this time very much reduced by the various casualties inevitable in a campaign, and the four squadrons of the 5th could barely muster together 200 of all ranks. Lord Erroll had orders to withdraw the garrison from Hoopstad. The column therefore marched on the 28th for that place, halting for the night at Wegdraai. On the 31st the troops halted at Steenbockpan after a toilsome march of 18 miles, having taken the wrong road. The camp was pitched on slightly rising ground with a dam at the foot of the rise, and a thick belt of scrub and trees ran nearly all round at a distance of from 2,000 to 3,000 yards. The Boers who, as usual, had been hanging about the column ever since it left Warrenton took advantage of this to make a night attack on the camp with the intention of stampeding the captured cattle. At 9.30 p.m. a brisk fire was opened on the camp from two sides by men who had crept behind the piquets through the long grass, the night being very dark. The troops turned out and the enemy were soon driven off, but Captain Bates received a severe wound through the thigh as he was getting his men together, and the captured cattle were successfully stampeded, though fortunately most of them had been left behind at Christiana. The Fusiliers also lost a man killed, and two other men wounded. March

On the 1st of April the column halted on the Vet River, five miles from Hoopstad, and Lord Erroll rode into the town with an escort. The garrison was withdrawn and added to the column, which started on its return march on the 2nd and reached Warrenton on the 7th of April. On the 5th Colonel Meyrick's horse came down with him as he was galloping forward with the guns, giving him a bad fall and breaking his collar-bone. April.

On the 8th of April the first of the new Yeomanry arrived at Warrenton, 145 for the Worcester squadron and 55 for the Shropshires, and on the 12th 110 men for the Northumberland squadron came in. Altogether some 700 of the new contingent were collected at Warrenton in the course of the week, and when on the 23rd the regiment was ordered to entrain the men rashly concluded that it was for Cape Town, and there was great disappointment when it was discovered that their destination was Mafeking. The fact was that the new men were sent out absolutely untrained in either shooting, drill, or riding, and though great efforts were made to remedy this inconvenient

Digitized by Google

April. ignorance of military duties during the time the regiments were in camp at Warrenton, Lord Methuen did not care to risk a trek with a force composed of such exceedingly raw material only. The Worcestershire and Shropshire squadrons were fortunate in getting local men who were the pick of the 500 enlisted at Birmingham and other local centres, but some of the other corps, who were served out with the very curious collection of riff-raff enlisted at Aldershot, never were of any use again during the war to anybody. The old 5th I.Y., therefore, on this their last trek had their depleted ranks filled up with the new comers, and after their experience with the older and seasoned soldiers the men composing the new regiment speedily became able to give an exceedingly good account of themselves, as will hereafter appear.

On the 23rd of April the column was ordered to begin to entrain and proceed to Mafeking. The first squadron of the 5th was entrained at Warrenton on the afternoon of the 24th, and the others followed in turn, Colonel Meyrick with the Brigade Staff leaving on the 25th. At Mafeking, Lord Methuen again took over the command. On the 30th tents were returned into store preparatory to another trek through the Lichtenburg district.

This part of the country was again up in arms, notwithstanding its supposed pacification. Lichtenburg itself had been attacked by Delarey with 1,500 men on 3rd of March, and the assault very nearly succeeded, being only beaten off after prolonged and severe fighting with the loss of an officer and 16 men killed and 20 men wounded. General Babington was then sent with a large force to make another attempt to clear Delarey out of the district, and Lord Methuen was ordered to co-operate with him from Mafeking. General Babington had indeed surprised Delarey on the 24th of March and defeated him with heavy loss, capturing 140 men, two 15-pounder guns, six Maxims, and 77 waggons, but notwithstanding this check, by the middle of April the Boer General was reported to be again in the neighbourhood of Hartebeestefontein at the head of 2,000 men. A fresh effort was then made to deal effectually with this mischievous Commando, and in addition to Lord Methuen's force General Dixon was ordered to march with 1,200 men from Wolverdiend by way of Tafel Kop to Leeuwfontein to bar Delarey's retreat north-east, and to do this more effectually he was reinforced by the whole of General Benson's column from Potchefstroom. General Babington was also reinforced by 500 Australian M.I. under Colonel Williams.

Lord Methuen marched out of Mafeking on the 1st of May and arrived at Lichtenburg on the 3rd without any fighting. On the 5th General Babington came up with part of Delarey's Commando near Kaffir Kraal and

Digitized by Google

engaged them, driving them on to Lord Methuen. The enemy attacked the rear guard, which was found by the Worcester squadron and a company of Infantry, but were easily driven off, and after another demonstration against the right flank contented themselves with some long range sniping, the intention evidently being merely to delay the advance of the column. The Yeomanry, however, pushed resolutely on, and having cleared the Boers out of the ridges they were holding finally came in sight of the tail end of Delarey's waggons. Colonel Meyrick, taking the 5th and 10th I.Y. with him, at once gave chase, and in the course of a ten-mile gallop captured four waggons, a Cape cart, and a 12-pounder gun, which turned out to be one belonging to the R.H. Artillery that had been captured at Nitral's Nek. Colonel Meyrick then thought it best to retire as he was a long way from the column. April.

The trek was continued until the 9th, when Lord Methuen received a report stating that Delarey had evaded General Babington and escaped to the north. The column then returned to Mafeking, arriving there on the 12th of May after a series of long and fatiguing marches through an almost waterless country.

On arriving at Mafeking the original Yeomanry received the very welcome news that those who desired to do so were to be allowed to return to England.

On the 13th Lord Methuen published the following Divisional Order :—

" The Brigade of Imperial Yeomanry and the Composite Regiment of Bushmen will be broken up to-morrow, the 3rd I.Y. having been ordered to proceed to De Aar, and the latter embarking at Cape Town at the end of this month.

" The Lieut.-General cannot allow this occasion to pass without expressing to his Mounted Force his heartfelt gratitude at the splendid services they have performed for their country. Their courage has been undeniable and there has been an entire absence of any discontent, the hardships of a campaign during which the Division has treked over 2,900 miles having been cheerfully faced.

" The Lieut.-General trusts that the good name gained by the regiments of this Imperial Yeomanry Brigade may be maintained by the men composing the new drafts from England."

On the 14th the horses were handed over and the troops began to entrain. Lord Methuen himself came down to the station to say farewell to the Yeomanry and was heartily cheered by the men, who one and all justly regarded the General they had fought under for so many arduous months with the most unqualified admiration and affection. On the 18th the 5th arrived at Worcester, where the regiment detrained and went into camp for

Digitized by Google

April. five days. On the 23rd the troops again entrained for Cape Town, arriving there the next morning, and in the afternoon embarked on the transport "Assaye", which sailed for Southampton in the afternoon.

The ship coaled at Madeira, and made Southampton on the 10th June after an uneventful voyage, where the regiment disembarked.

The 16th Squadron was sent at once by train to Worcester, where it arrived at mid-day. The troops were met at Shrub Hill by the Mayor, Mr. Willington, the Corporation of the city, and a detachment of the Worcestershire Hussars under command of Major Howard, which had been sent from Hewell, where the regiment was then in camp. The squadron was then conducted to the Guildhall, where lunch was provided, after which the Mayor welcomed them home in an eloquent speech, which was replied to by Sergeant-Major Harris. The men then dispersed to their respective homes.

A few days afterwards every surviving member of the squadron received an invitation from Lord Plymouth to the camp at Hewell on the day of the Regimental Sports; this was accepted by all who could possibly attend.

On arriving at the camp the squadron was received by the regiment and Lord Plymouth, who bade them welcome in a stirring speech, and afterwards entertained the men to dinner.

In the Appendix to this Chapter will be found a diary, not written for publication, which is interesting, as giving in plain words a private soldier's experience of part of the campaign.

ROLL OF N.C.O.S AND TROOPERS OF THE 16TH CO. I.Y. WHO WERE KILLED OR DIED IN SOUTH AFRICA.

MARCH, 1900—MAY, 1901.

Sergeant	F. W. Whitehouse	... Died 4th Dec., 1900.
Corporal	A. P. Hodgett	... Died 27th Oct., 1900.
Trooper	J. Cross	... Died 26th Nov., 1900.
,,	J. F. Gunn	... Died 25th Sept., 1900.
,,	E. H. Harrington	... Killed 17th Oct., 1900.
,,	H. Maund	... Died 27th May, 1900.
,,	J. S. Roan	... Died 22nd Oct., 1900.
,,	C. E. Smith	... Killed 1st June, 1900.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XV.

Extracts from a Trooper's Diary.

A Private Yeoman's Plain Unvarnished Tale.

Sunday,
Feb. 4.—Disembarked to-day. Our first duty was to form up and guard 1899.
train-load of Boer prisoners; a splendid lot physically, but fearfully dirty. A sprinkling of boys among them. We then marched to camp about six miles away (the I.Y. Base at Maitland), led our horses, broiling hot sun, dead tired.

,, 5.—Marching order. General Inspection. Leave for Kimberly Friday.

,, 6.—Drill order. Killed snake.

,, 7.—Left camp at 7.30 a.m. Hard day. Sweat soaking through my tunic and sand blinding us.

,, 9.—Left camp 7.30 a.m. Marched 20 miles. On picket guarding Durban Railway Bridge. Have to sleep out on veldt.

,, 11.—Left Durban Road 10 a.m. for 20-mile march. Dust simply awful. We had to dismount and walk every two miles. Arrived Stellenbosch 4 p.m. picket and pitch camp. Dead tired.

,, 12.—Water 1½ miles from camp, and horses to be taken four times a day. Choking dust. Went out shooting.

,, 14.—On march, arrived Paarl 1 p.m. Stiff journey. Entertained to tea by the ladies.

,, 15.—Went to Paarl, 1½ miles from camp. Town seven miles long; just one street. Many rebels in district.

,, 17.—Dysentery. By train to Wellington.

,, 18 and 19.—Field days; playing at soldiers.

,, 20.—Left for Matjesfontein 9 p.m. Horses boxed at 3 p.m. Slept on floor of carriage.

,, 21.—Arrived Matjesfontein 1 p.m. Went on day guard.

,, 22.—Not had a wash for three days; feel a bit grimy. Served out with 100 rounds of ammunition.

,, 23.—Out shooting.

,, 24.—Short rations and very poor stuff. Hungry as a hawk. Raining heavily.

Digitized by Google

1900. Feb. 25 to April 20.—At Matjesfontein. Drill and fatigues. Glad to hear we are moving.

Apr. 21.—Very cold at nights. Left 2.30 p.m. for Kimberly (by train).

,, 22.—On road. A bit rough. Slept on carriage floor.

,, 23.—Arrived Kimberly about 3 p.m. Camp about mile from town.

,, 24.—Exercise round Boer trenches. Went to town and saw effect of 10lb. shell on Buffalo Club.

,, 27.—Convoy guard to Boshof. Got about 10 miles and bivouaced for night near a mud hole. Water as thick as coffee.

,, 28.—Started 6 a.m. Feel a bit off after seeing the water we drank. Simply wet mud. Passed Frankfort, and when about six miles from Boshof had to return to Frankfort. Can't get through.

,, 29.—False alarm. Convoy reported attacked. Got back 8 p.m.

,, 30.—Convoy duty. Oxen gave out, so sat tight and played cards. Had scare; sighted Boers in distance, but turned out to be ox-drivers.

May 1-7.—Convoy duties.

,, 8.—Visit from Lord Chesham. First time I had my clothes off since coming here.

,, 9.—Exercise 10 a.m. Somers' horse shot. Had to turn out at 3 p.m. to commandeer the stock at a Boer farm. My horse broke away. Found (?) two chickens. Had a good supper. Slept in house; first time since leaving England. Found a few odds and ends on farm. Now on way to camp. Have to hoof it all the way. Arrived camp 3.30 p.m. Dead beat.

,, 11.—Up at 4 a.m., off to Boshof. Arrived at 6 p.m.

,, 12.— Half the regiment was in action beginning of the week at Rooidam. Two killed, McDonald and Bainbridge.

,, 13.—Convoy duty 6 a.m. At it all day. Saw deserted farm-house. Lovely piano, all smashed; potatoes just forming and oranges green. Pumpkins were all right. Got in 7 p.m. New bandeliers and bayonets issued.

,, 14.—Left camp 6 a.m. Sighted enemy about 10 a.m. but they kept at a respectful distance. Bivouaced at Swartz-Koppjefontein.

,, 15.—Reveille 1.30 a.m. Fearfully cold riding at that time, travelled till 11 a.m. Bivouaced at Boer farm. Found (?) a goose. Had it for supper roasted.

,, 16.—Reveille 1.30 a.m. Marching through a beautiful country. Plenty of water. We are taking whatever we want from the farms. Rested six hours. Fifty Boers left here yesterday to

Digitized by Google

go on commando. We start after them to-night at 6 p.m. 1900.
Two prisoners captured.

May 17.—Travelled all night. Lay down for an hour on veldt. Looted two farms; had coffee in one. Arrived Hoopstad 6 a.m. Just missed Boer Commando. Took three cornets.

,, 18.—Captured six waggons and lot of ammunition.

,, 19.—Convoying cattle. Found two Martini rifles and 8,000 or 9,000 rounds of Mauser ammunition. Rum ration issued; could put it all in a thimble. Some soldiers broke into a jeweller's shop. One sentenced to be shot.

,, 20.—Reveille 3.30 a.m. Left Hoopstad 5 p.m. Only did nine miles to-day, suppose because it is Sunday. No more looting, all houses and farms out of bounds. Arrived Baalfontein about 10 a.m. Service for officers only. I expect they need it more.

,, 21.—Reveille 5.30. Had splendid sleep. Out scouting left flank. Called two or three farms. Destroyed three rifles, bought butter and eggs. What a treat! Felt quite homelike.

,, 22.—Commando's Drift. More scouting but no luck. Arrived here 12 noon. Had a bathe and washed the one and only shirt. Left here 5 p.m. Sighted 12 Boers and captured one. He had splendid Mauser. Out on advance. Got some butter and eggs. On outpost about five miles from camp. Cheerless night.

,, 23.—On bank of Vaal. Reveille 4 a.m. Scouting. Crossed a tributary of the Vaal. Had a glorious feed—sheep's liver, pig's liver, and a chicken between four. Feel comfortable now.

,, 24.—Reveille 4 a.m. Advance screen. Arrived Bothaville mid-day. Prowl round village. Bought eggs, fowl, and jam.

,, 25.—Wood very scarce. Cooking difficult. Gathered two sacks of cow-dung for fuel, capital substitute.

,, 26.—Bothaville. Booker and I tossed for the Postmastership, I lost. B. stays till Hospital moves. Left Bothaville 2.30 p.m. Bivouaced at some confounded hole in the veldt.

,, 27.—Marched 6.30 a.m. Bivouaced about 2.30 p.m. On stable guard. Miserably cold—water frozen in my bottle. Only one blanket.

,, 28.—Reveille 5.30 a.m. Still on the road. Only 27 miles from Kroonstad. Halted at 9 a.m. to feed. Just had water boiling for tea when ordered to saddle up—enough to make a saint swear. Veldt on fire—grand sight.

,, 29.—Marched 5.30 a.m. Only 12 miles from Kroonstad. Almost

Digitized by Google

1900. frozen to the bone. Arrived K. 11 a.m. Water bad. Dead horses in streams. Just picketted down and had to shift camp. It's sickening, and nothing to eat.

May 30.—Reveille 4.30. Off to relieve some of our troops who are in difficulties some 40 miles away. Halted 11 a.m. Off again. Lost ourselves. No wood, no water, and consequently no tea. Pitch dark.

,, 31.—Reveille 5.30. Retraced our steps. Found wood and water, three biscuits served out. In touch with the Boers, one scout shot, another captured. Gave chase; darkness came on and had to retire. "A" section on Cossack Post. Midnight before we got any food.

June 1.—We are rearguard, and under fire! it is a peculiar sensation. Smith and four men wounded; one horse killed, three wounded. Makes you think of home when the bullets are whizzing past. Twenty of us left on Kopje and not a bite for man or horse.

,, 2.—Reveille daybreak, still nothing to eat. Found a patch of mealies and had some roasted. No water to be had. Came into camp about 4 p.m. Buried poor Smith at 2.30 p.m. We were two days late for the relief of Colonel Spragge, who was taken with 350 others.

,, 3 (Sunday).—Lindley. Service held. Just heard of fall of Pretoria. Am afraid too good to be true. Easy day. Finished by service round camp fire.

,, 4.—General fatigue. Boers firing on town. Had a ramble round, but found (?) nothing. I hear we are to make a permanent camp here.

,, 5.—Reveille 4.30 a.m. Off to relief of General Colville, who is in a fix. He has the Highland Brigade. The Worcesters have the dangerous work of covering the withdrawal from Lindley. We were continuously sniped.

,, 6.—Reveille daybreak. On full rations. At 3 p.m. the big guns came into play. One of our waggons smashed. Nobody hurt; we soon silenced them. Fifteen miles from our destination, but expect we shall have to fight all the way.

,, 7.—Worcesters advance guard. I am on extreme left. We have orders not to shoot if fired on, but to return at once to main body. About 10 a.m. we found them; they sent in a volley at about 300 yards. Never hit one of us. Narrowest shave I wish to have. Heilbron 4 p.m.

Digitized by Google

June 8.—Heilbron. Food scarce. Bought 1s. worth of India mealies, made porridge; we feed pigs on it at home. 1900.

,, 9.—On guard all night; bitter cold. Had some more pigs' food. Leave here at 2 p.m. We are rearguard. Sniped all the way. Bivouaced on veldt 6 p.m.

,, 10.—Heilbron Road Station. Rearguard assisted by Lovat's Scouts. They were on half-rations till we came up. We brought 21 days' provisions for Highland Brigade. Rearguard most annoying work. Sniped at all the way and no chance to retaliate. Getting sick of it. Food scarce.

,, 11.—Honingspruit. Engaged enemy at noon and kept at it till dark. Very trying work, 5th Regiment under range of big guns all day. We had one killed and six wounded. Told off to look after wounded.

,, 12.—Passed the place where all Lord Roberts' Division's winter clothing was burnt. The line is blown up for about three miles, thousands of letters lying about. Yesterday the 4th Derbys were captured here. On the 7th 80 of them were killed. Found a jacket on picket on Kopje three miles from convoy. Killed a sheep.

,, 13.—Reveille daybreak. Troops are off footing it. I am left stable-guard. Were fired on to-day. Nobody hurt.

,, 14.—Off to relieve Kitchener. (The train by which Lord K. travelled was held up by the Boers.) Came 14 miles. Got a few Boer shells. One burst about six yards from me. One man wounded.

,, 15.—A troop patrolling line whilst engineers repairing. Found (?) a pig. Had fried liver for tea. Intensely cold.

,, 16.—Regiment out looting. Fired De Wet's farm. Found a sleeping cap, a fowl, and some eggs.

,, 17.—Raining hard. Re-mounts arrived. Off to Heilbron with convoy. Feel miserable. Wet through.

,, 18.—Reveille daybreak. For a wonder we were not fired on to-day. Some new clothing arrived. Twenty jerseys for whole squadron. One came to our troop.

,, 19.—Elandspruit. Came up with Boers at 9 a.m. Their position splendid—a lovely trap, but we were not biting. Colville, from Heilbron, spoiled their little game, his naval guns made them shift. Our losses one killed, seven wounded. We were at it the whole day and without food. Got into camp 9 p.m. Raining in torrents.

Digitized by Google

1900. June 20.—"A" troop left in to rest. Went out foraging. Found two pigs, a cart, and plenty of wood.

,, 21.—Ready to move off when order cancelled. Found another pig.

,, 22.—On march again—left flanking patrol. Halted mid-day at Cottenburg Halt. Fired at from farm-house.

,, 24.—Marched off 3.30 a.m. feeling bad. Walked 10 miles on wet grass, no smoking allowed till day-light. On a false scent—no sign of Boers. Back to camp 2 p.m. Out on piquet; met three Boers coming in to surrender. Saw a snake about six feet long.

,, 25.—Off to Heilbron. Another large convoy joined us last night. Had a fearful job pulling Sandy, my horse, along. Hitched him on to a waggon, but he collapsed about three miles from Heilbron, poor Sandy. Got into camp three hours after troop.

,, 26.—Reveille 5.30 a.m. No horse—have to hoof it. It is fearfully hot. Had a ride on a waggon, but got chucked off. Lost my troop—put on strength of 10th. No blanket or coat to sleep in.

,, 26 to 26th July.—Away from my regiment, attached to 10th Regiment, unable to rejoin my own. Entrained for Krugersdorp.

July 26.—Left Krugersdorp 9 a.m. Got splendid saddle and outfit. Arrived at Bank and joined column. Got a splendid reception. Found (?) two days' rations for 13 men, shall be all right for a few days.

,, 27.—Reveille 6 a.m. Had a tour round camp. See a lot of new faces and miss a few old ones. Left Bank 2 p.m. for Potchefstroom.

,, 28.—Reveille 4.30 a.m. The usual marching. Halted about 9 a.m. Told off to assist a man whose horse had fallen, and before could rejoin troop they were in action, so had an easy day.

,, 29.—Frederickstad. On piquet. Had a splendid night. Marched till 10 a.m. Ordered to feed, but 10 minutes after to bit up. Stood for two hours and finally camped there. On grazing guard.

,, 30.—Reveille 4.30 a.m. Arrived Potchefstroom about 2 p.m. Rather a large town and plenty of water. Scotch Yeomanry here and some Fusiliers. Served out with a pint of beer each. Brewery here, fearful tack.

,, 31.—The Worcesters, Shropshires, and some Infantry with two guns left for Frederickstad to fetch convoy. About 9 a.m. we were attacked and had it hot for about two hours. Covered with débris from shells bursting in the vicinity. Saw five men the

Digitized by Google

Boers had murdered that morning—two R. Engineers and three natives—whilst they were repairing line. 1900.

Aug. 1.—Frederickstad. The Boers have destroyed railway here and run a train off the line—14 men killed and a lot injured. Smith-Dorrien captured the Boer Adjutant. Left Frederickstad 10 a.m. Got safely back to Potchefstroom about 4 p.m. Rum ration issued.

,, 2.—The 3rd left for Klerksdorp. On fatigue. General Hunter has had a capture of 5,800 prisoners. (Prinsloo's surrender probably.)

,, 3.—On piquet two miles from camp. Saw a few Boers. Too far off to shoot.

,, 4.—Ordered out to help 3rd, who were in difficulties. Only went a mile and returned.

,, 5 (Sunday).—Church parade 9 a.m. A short sermon and a day's rest. First Sunday we have properly observed since we came out.

,, 6 (Bank Holiday ! !).—Reveille 4.30 a.m. Left Potchefstroom 6.30. We are rearguard to the column. Pitched camp 3 p.m. Just had our saddles off when we had to put them on again. We are after De Wet who is about eight miles away. Reached our destination about 7 p.m. No water. Went to bed supperless.

,, 7.—Reveille 4.30. Still no water. Only dry biscuit for breakfast. Found enemy at 7.30 a.m. and shelled them out of a splendid position. The Infantry charged the Kopjes covered by the 5th. Broomhall of ours badly wounded. 17 wounded, no killed.

,, 8.—Reveille 6.30. Plenty of water. Saddle up at 1 p.m. but did not shift camp. Found 15 dead Boers in a heap. Effect of a lyddite shell.

,, 9.—Reveille 5.30. Marched 6.45. Contact with enemy at 10.30 a.m. The Worcesters had a race with the Boers for a Kopje; we won, then the fun began.

,, 10.—March 4.30. Still on the trail of the enemy. We are scouting on right flank. Met Brabant's Horse, who came from Kroonstad for De Wet's round up. Dry biscuit, no water.

,, 11.—5.30 a.m. Making for Bank Station, in strong head wind and choking dust. Frederickstad 4 p.m. On quartermaster's fatigue, finished 9 p.m.

,, 12.—Reveille 1.30 a.m. Marched 2.30. Halted 10 a.m at a farm. Got a loaf, goose, hen, and a guinea fowl. Came in touch with enemy shortly after. "A" Troop got into a tight corner and

Digitized by Google

1900. had to retire. The 5th captured a gun and retook 100 of our prisoners, also 12 Boers.

Aug. 13.—On road all night. Horse knocked up; had a hard day's march and feel dead tired. The column had this forced march to try and cut off De Wet.

,, 14.—Reveille 7.30. Have no horse so left behind with convoy. Had a good breakfast and started to walk. James Garlick and I looted an orchard and got 300 oranges. Trekked all night. It's a bit rough foot-slogging.

,, 15.—Got into camp at noon, dead beat. Sold some of the oranges, made 15s. De Wet has escaped, and we had four columns after him! Methuen is very much upset.

,, 16.—Reveille 5.30. In touch with enemy at 10 a.m. No casualties on our side. Boer came into camp for a doctor.

,, 17.—Reveille 6.30. Stayed in camp till 1 p.m. Heard Hamilton's big guns in the distance, but never saw enemy. Camped at 5.30 p.m.

,, 18.—Reveille 2.40 a.m. Marched 3.50. Halted 9 a.m. Trekked again 2 p.m. Nothing happened, just the usual plod on, and my feet are sore. Found some lemons and had a ride on a waggon.

,, 19.—Stayed in camp on grazing guard.

,, 20.—Reveille 2.30 a.m. There are about two dozen of our boys without horses now. Very hot and tiring walking across the veldt. Passed Colonel Hores' camp; they had a rough time—shelled for three days, many killed.

[A gap in the Diary.]

Oct. 18.—Reveille 2.45 p.m. Marched 4 a.m. Harrington of ours killed, shot through head and heart. Pelly's horse killed. Got into camp about noon. Enemy started shelling just as we had got comfortably settled. One Infantry killed, three wounded, one gunner killed, two wounded. It was hot for an hour.

DIARY ENDS.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

The Imperial Yeomanry in South Africa.

The Second Contingent.

The original term of enlistment for the I.Y. was "for one year, or not less than the duration of the war."

The war was at the time expected to come to an end within a few months, and the men who enlisted considered that they undertook to serve for the duration of the war, or, at the most, for one year. Many of the yeomen were engaged in business of some kind, and though they had made arrangements for a limited absence, their prolonged detention in Africa was a source of great inconvenience and much loss to many of them, and when the year 1900 drew to an end and the war seemed no nearer a finish than it had been six months before, there was a considerable amount of justifiable dissatisfaction. Another thing that excited discontent was that the I.Y. only received the Regular pay of 1s. 3d. a day, while the Colonial Forces, including the motley collection of ragamuffins raised in Cape Town, drew 5s. Lord Roberts, however, made such strong remonstrances on this point, that from January 1st, 1901, the pay of the N.C.O.s and privates of the I.Y. was raised to the Colonial rates. It is needless to say that no increase was given to the officers.

It was originally intended to keep up the strength of the I.Y. squadrons in the field by a continuous succession of drafts raised and trained in their respective counties, and the temper of the country at the time would have made this sensible project easy enough to carry out; but when Pretoria was taken the Government rashly concluded that the war had come to an end, and after some contradictory orders had been issued recruiting was stopped at the end of April, 1900, when the first drafts, about 400 men in all, had been sent out.

The same vacillating policy had been followed in Africa. At one time the yeomen were offered every inducement to join the various Colonial forces and especially the new Transvaal Police, probably with the hope of keeping them permanently in South Africa, and tempted by the increase in pay many had done so. Other regiments had been split up into their several squadrons and their regimental staffs abolished, and some had entirely disappeared. The 5th, with the other regiments in Lord Methuen's Division,

Digitized by Google

the 3rd and 10th, though greatly weakened by the wear and tear of war, had retained their regimental organisation throughout.

In January, 1901, orders were issued to bring all the regiments of Imperial Yeomanry up to their full strength by the enlistment of recruits at their respective County Depôts, and recruiting depôts for Worcestershire were again established at Birmingham and Worcester under the charge of the Assistant-Adjutant Major Baldwin. By the 29th of the month 62 men had been approved and enlisted, and by the 11th of March upwards of 500 men had joined. At the end of January the men enlisted for the 16th company were suddenly ordered to Aldershot. They went in plain clothes, there having been no time to obtain the uniform, under command of Lieutenant H. A. Cheape. Universal confusion reigned at the I.Y. depôt when the draft arrived, and Lieutenant Cheape was for some unknown reason taken away from his own men and sent out in charge of the Middlesex draft, not seeing the 16th squadron again till he rejoined it at Warrenton.

If the original plan had been adhered to there can be no doubt that each county would without any difficulty have found sufficient men locally to have replaced the squadrons that were about to return to England, but the War Office having hitherto indulged in the dilatory tactics so dear to it now rushed into the opposite extreme of frantic haste, and suddenly altered the entire scheme by ordering the whole of the men already enlisted to Aldershot, and directing all further recruiting to be done there.

The increased pay of 5s. a day for privates, and other ranks in proportion, attracted a vast crowd of men of all sorts, and as both the recruiting staff and the medical inspecting officers were curtly informed that their business was to pass recruits and not to reject them, the required number was obtained without any difficulty, though as the great majority both of the officers and men were absolutely ignorant of the most elementary duties of a soldier, and they were shipped off to Africa without any pretence even of training, their use in the field when they got there was more than doubtful.

The Worcestershire and Shropshire squadrons, however, were composed almost entirely of men from their respective counties, and having been selected at their County Depôts in accordance with very strict conditions,* were at any rate of good character and sound in body, which was

* These were, " not less than 20 or more than 35 years of age. Of good character. Height 5ft. 3in. and upwards. Chest measurement 34in. at least. Weight 115lbs. at least. Medically fit for active service according to the standard of the Regular Forces ".

Digitized by Google

a good deal more than could be said for a great number of those enlisted at Aldershot, and they were exceptionally fortunate also in being able to join the 5th I.Y. before the regiment was broken up, and in getting much practical instruction not only in musketry and riding, but in their duties as soldiers in the field before they were left to march and fight by themselves.

The troops were sent by train from Cape Town to Elandsfontein, near Johannesburg, in the Transvaal, where a depôt for the new Yeomanry had been established, and from there to Warrenton, where they joined the 5th regiment, and they eventually went on trek with the 1st Division under command of Lord Methuen, as has been related in the previous chapter.

The whole of the original 16th squadron left for England on the 14th May except Captain Weir, who took over command, Troopers Platten and Baldwin, who received commissions, and Trooper Sanders, who was made Squadron-Major-Sergeant.* Nearly all the officers and men of the other three companies also left, being replaced by the new men, including Colonel Meyrick, Lieutenant-Colonel W. C. Anderson, 3rd Battalion Cheshire Regiment, being given command of the new 5th. The 16 squadron officers were now :—Captain Weir, commanding, Lieutenants H. A. Cheape, S. Baldwin, H. Platten, and A. M. Bellingham.

In the middle of May, Delarey was reported to be at Wolmaranstad, and a new combined movement against him was concerted. Lord Methuen was to move from Mafeking with a force of 2,200 men including the 5th I.Y. on the 15th of May; Colonel Rawlinson with 700 Mounted Infantry and seven guns from Maribogo, South of Mafeking, and General Fetherston-haugh from Klerksdorp with 1,400 men. Colonel Rawlinson entered Wolmaranstad on the 22nd, Lord Methuen being then at Korannafontein, but Delarey had already disappeared, and beyond the capture of a few stragglers nothing was effected; and so far from the enemy being disconcerted by these movements, a part of Delarey's commando attacked General Dixon's column at Vlakfontein, near Krugersdorp, on the 29th, and was only beaten off with great difficulty and with considerable loss.

After the action at Vlakfontein a larger force was concentrated for a fresh effort to deal with Delarey. General Fetherstonhaugh's column, then again at Klerksdorp, was strongly reinforced, and General G. Hamilton with 1,000 men and seven guns were sent by train from Greylingstad to Krugersdorp; but this combination, like the preceding one, ended in

* Sergt.-Major Harris also received the offer of a commission, but was unable to accept it.

Digitized by Google

nothing, for Delarey's men slipped through the various columns in small bodies, and again disappeared.

July. During the remainder of June and the greater part of July the 5th I.Y were with Lord Methuen's columns in the neighbourhood of Zeerust, chiefly engaged in the escort of convoys from place to place, and though sniping was continuous there was no fighting of any importance, the only noticeable event being the surprise of a small Commando in the Engelberg, which resulted in some 50 of the enemy being killed or made prisoners and the capture of 46 waggons.

At the end of July another attempt was made to clear the south-west corner of the Transvaal. Colonel Von Donop was sent from Mafeking by rail to Taungs, Lord Methuen to Mafeking by way of Lichtenberg, and General Fetherstonhaugh from Klerksdorp with orders to join the other two columns at Barberspan; but the enemy again slipped through the columns and escaped to the south. General Fetherstonhaugh, however, did manage to surprise a Boer laager, taking 40 prisoners and driving the fugitives on to Lord Methuen, who captured 17 more men, 57 waggons, and a large number of cattle and sheep. Fifty miles were covered in the course of the pursuit, and the same night both columns met at Scheitzer-Reineke. On the 11th of August Lord Methuen and Colonel Von Donop marched to Klerksdorp, followed by General Fetherstonhaugh, who took the longer route by Bloemhof.

On the 10th of August Captain Weir resigned his command of the 16th Squadron, having been given a troop in the 3rd Dragoon Guards, and Lieut. Cheape was promoted Captain to command, Lieut. Christie taking his place.

Sept. Commandant Kemp was now reported to be near Oliphant's Nek with 800 men, and all the columns in the neighbourhood were sent after him, but he escaped once more, though with the loss of the whole of his transport and 170 men who were taken prisoners. Lord Methuen then returned to Zeerust.

Lord Methuen continued his clearing operations in the Marico Valley, and his continued captures of the enemy's convoys and scattered parties caused so much discomfort to Delarey that that General concentrated four Commandos against him. Nevertheless there was no general action, though there was much troublesome and dangerous bush fighting daily, and Lord Methuen eventually returned to Mafeking with another 50 prisoners.

Oct. On the 2nd of October Lord Methuen marched out of Mafeking again to prevent the enemy from reaping the crops in the Marico valley, and to cover the line of blockhouses which was being constructed from Rustenburg to Mafeking. During the march Colonel Von Donop was detached with a small column consisting of the 5th I.Y., 140 of the 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers,

Digitized by Google

190 of the N. Lancashire, four guns, 4th R.F.A., one howitzer and two pom-poms, with instructions to move by Rietvlei to Tafel Kop, where the enemy was reported to have established a signal station. The march there was not opposed, but on the 24th of October as the column was on the march back at Kleinfontein, between Wonderfontein and Wilgeboomspruit, it was attacked by Delarey and Kemp. Oct.

The action was commenced by Kemp, who at the head of 350 picked men charged the left flank of the column. The Boers came down at a gallop, shooting as they came up from horseback, and cut the column in half, taking 10 waggons which were driven off with their loads after the native drivers had been shot. The remainder of the Commando under Delarey himself made a furious attack at the same time on the rearguard which was formed by the Worcester squadron and two guns.

The gunners behaved with their usual coolness and courage, firing case-shot at close quarters until Lieut. Hill, who was in command, and every man with him was killed or wounded while serving the guns. Meanwhile Captain Cheape took up a position on a hill from which he could cover the guns with his rifle fire, and succeeded in preventing their removal by the enemy until Colonel Anderson came back from the main body with two squadrons to his assistance. The enemy were eventually beaten off after three hours' fighting, leaving 50 dead and five wounded on the ground, most of the latter having been removed during the action, as usual.

The 5th I.Y. suffered severely in this fight. Lieut. Caird was killed, and out of 28 men killed and 55 wounded the Worcester squadron alone lost nine troopers killed and three officers out of the five present, with nine N.C.O.s and troopers, wounded, the officers being Lieutenants Platten, Bellingham, and Christie. The squadron fought with great judgment and courage, and it was entirely owing to its steadiness that the guns were saved from capture.

Captain Cheape gives the following account of this action, which he says "was the most severe fight that the squadron had":—

"I was doing rearguard with the squadron, five officers and 100 men. The Boers cut us off from the main body who were being attacked in front. We got the horses behind what cover there was and took up a position which we held for three hours till we were relieved by Colonel Anderson with two squadrons. Lieutenant Hill, R.F.A., who was in command of the two 15-pounder guns of the rearguard, was killed, and every man of the two gun teams was killed or wounded, and all their horses killed. We lost nine men killed and three officers and nine men wounded in the action, Baldwin and myself getting off. You will understand what a hot fire we were under when we could not get the tripod Maxim into action till

Digitized by Google

Oct. the end of the fight. We had 40 of the horses out of the 100 shot, the dismounted men parading with the Infantry after this till we got some remounts. I am glad to say that the squadron could not have done better in this action, and did a lot of damage to the enemy. We killed a great many Boers and their horses just in front of us, but had no time to count what damage we had done afterwards. Among the killed in front of our position was Corporal Kritzinger, a well-known Boer who had led the attack at Vlakkfontein, and Commandant Osterhuisen, of the Staats Artillery.

"At one time the Boers were within 200 yards of us and we were firing with fixed sights. There were a lot of gallant things done during the action, among them—Corporal King built a wall of stones round Lieut. Christie, who had been badly wounded in the back under fire, thus preventing him from being hit again. During the fight I sent three men off to try and get information through to the main body. One (I think it was Spittle) got through and gave the message, and came back with as much ammunition as he could carry, which we wanted badly. My servant, Ben Harper, who was always my orderly, got my pony and his own through the Boers and up to the main body unhurt; how he did it I don't know. When we were relieved we had only about five rounds left per man, although we had been saving it. We heard afterwards that the Boers had made certain of capturing the rearguard to get the Maxim ammunition we had with us (the Northumberland I.Y. Maxim), but thanks to the 16th Squadron they did not get it, nor us either."

After the action Colonel Von Donop published the following Order :—

" The O.C. Column desires to convey to the Column his high appreciation of the gallant behaviour of all corps and ranks on the 24th at Kleinfontein. Whilst deeply deploring the loss of life and the number of wounded, it is gratifying to remember that they were caused while resisting a determined attack of a large force of Boers on the convoy and guns of the rearguard."

The following was also published in Regimental Orders :—

" The C.O. desires to express his high appreciation and admiration of the way in which the regiment behaved in the action of yesterday, especially the 16th Squadron, which, when completely cut off from the main body, held in a most gallant manner a very exposed position and prevented the guns being taken off. All ranks behaved with the greatest gallantry, and although surprised and thrown into momentary confusion by the fierce onslaught, rallied immediately, and by hard fighting drove off the enemy who were greatly superior in numbers.

" The C.O. deeply deplores the loss of so many brave men, but it is gratifying to record that they died like men and soldiers, fighting bravely at

Digitized by Google

their posts, and upholding the honour and good name which the 5th I.Y. has always borne." Oct.

Lord Methuen also sent a congratulatory telegram to Colonel Von Donop.

Lord Methuen now returned to Mafeking to refit, and after a short rest resumed the operations in the Marico Valley. No fighting of importance took place during November except that at Mooiplatz, one day's march from Vryburg, the Worcester squadron, which formed the rearguard, was attacked by a strong force of the enemy. Captain Cheape, who commanded, was obliged to send to the main body for help before he was able to retire from the position he had taken up to cover the convoy, but on two Companies of the North Lancashires coming up the enemy was beaten off after some fighting. Though the Boer fire was very heavy the squadron escaped with the loss of two men taken prisoners, whose horses had been shot. The Boers had fired into the camp the morning of the same day, wounding Major Maddocks, second in command of the 5th I.Y.

By the beginning of December the block-house line had been completed between Klerksdorp and Ventersdorp, which somewhat reduced the sphere of Delarey's activities, though the force at Lord Methuen's disposal was still too weak to be able to cope effectually with the Boer Commandos at large in the district. Dec.

In December the column was engaged in clearing the country round Wolmaranstad, but there was no event of any importance during December and January, 1902, though the column was sniped daily. Many Boer families were removed and sent to concentration camps during these operations, while a few prisoners were picked up and a large amount of cattle and sheep carried off. At the end of January Lord Methuen marched into Lichtenburg after refitting at Vryburg. Jan. 1902

For some time the 5th I.Y. had been detailed to find a squadron for the garrison at Lichtenburg, and this time the Worcester squadron was left there, fortunately for it as it happened, as owing to this it escaped being involved with the other squadrons in the disaster that overtook a part of Colonel Von Donop's column near Klerksdorp. Feb.

Von Donop had been sent by Lord Methuen to Wolmaranstad with the greater part of the column, including the other three squadrons of the 5th I.Y., to prepare the place as a depôt for one of Lord Kitchener's projected drives, and on the 23rd of February Colonel Anderson, with three squadrons of the 5th, three companies of the Northumberlands, two guns and a pom-pom, was sent with a convoy of empty waggons to Klerksdorp. Colonel Anderson was ambushed on the morning of the 25th eight miles from Klerksdorp by Delarey with 1,500 men, and after a gallant struggle against

Digitized by Google

Feb. this very superior force the whole of the escort and convoy was taken, 58 officers and men being killed and 129 wounded before surrendering. Fifty men only succeeded in escaping to Klerksdorp.

One would have thought that by this time the staff would have realised the danger of allowing weak columns to perambulate a district where the enemy could concentrate a greatly superior force at a few hours' notice, yet a column under Colonel Paris was ordered to march from Vryburg after Delarey composed of the most extraordinary collection of detachments ever got together, and this force was unfortunately joined by Lord Methuen himself. There were some of the 5th with the column, mostly details collected at Mafeking, but these included only five or six of the Worcestershire company. The column was attacked by Delarey at the head of 3,000 men on the 7th of March, and practically wiped out, Lord Methuen himself being wounded and taken prisoner.*

This serious disaster induced Lord Kitchener to concentrate a very strong force in the district, with the intention of dealing effectually with Delarey, and the squadron at Lichtenburg was ordered to Vaalbank, and from this time to the end of the war it was occupied in taking part in a series of Boer "Drives". There was but little fighting during these operations, but the work was very trying to the troops, as over 40 miles were usually covered in the 24 hours, and at night the men had to lie down where they halted, often never having their clothes off for a week at a time.

The last and most successful of these drives was one on a very large scale, designed to force the Boers on to the Vryburg-Kimberley railway and the block-house line along it, which had been reinforced by four strong battalions and six armoured trains. The operation began on the 6th of May, the front of the line covering between 40 and 50 miles with the Worcestershire squadron on the extreme right. The railway was reached on the 11th, and the drive was most successful, for though only one Boer was killed, as far at least as was known, 367 were made prisoners and a very large number of waggons, horses, cattle, and sheep were captured. This was the last movement of any importance in the Western Transvaal, for the Boers had had enough of the war by this time and were discussing the terms of surrender at a Peace Conference.

These operations were directed by General S. Hamilton, who after the last of the drives received a telegram of congratulation from Lord Kitchener as follows:—

"Capital result. Tell troops I highly appreciate their exertions and

---

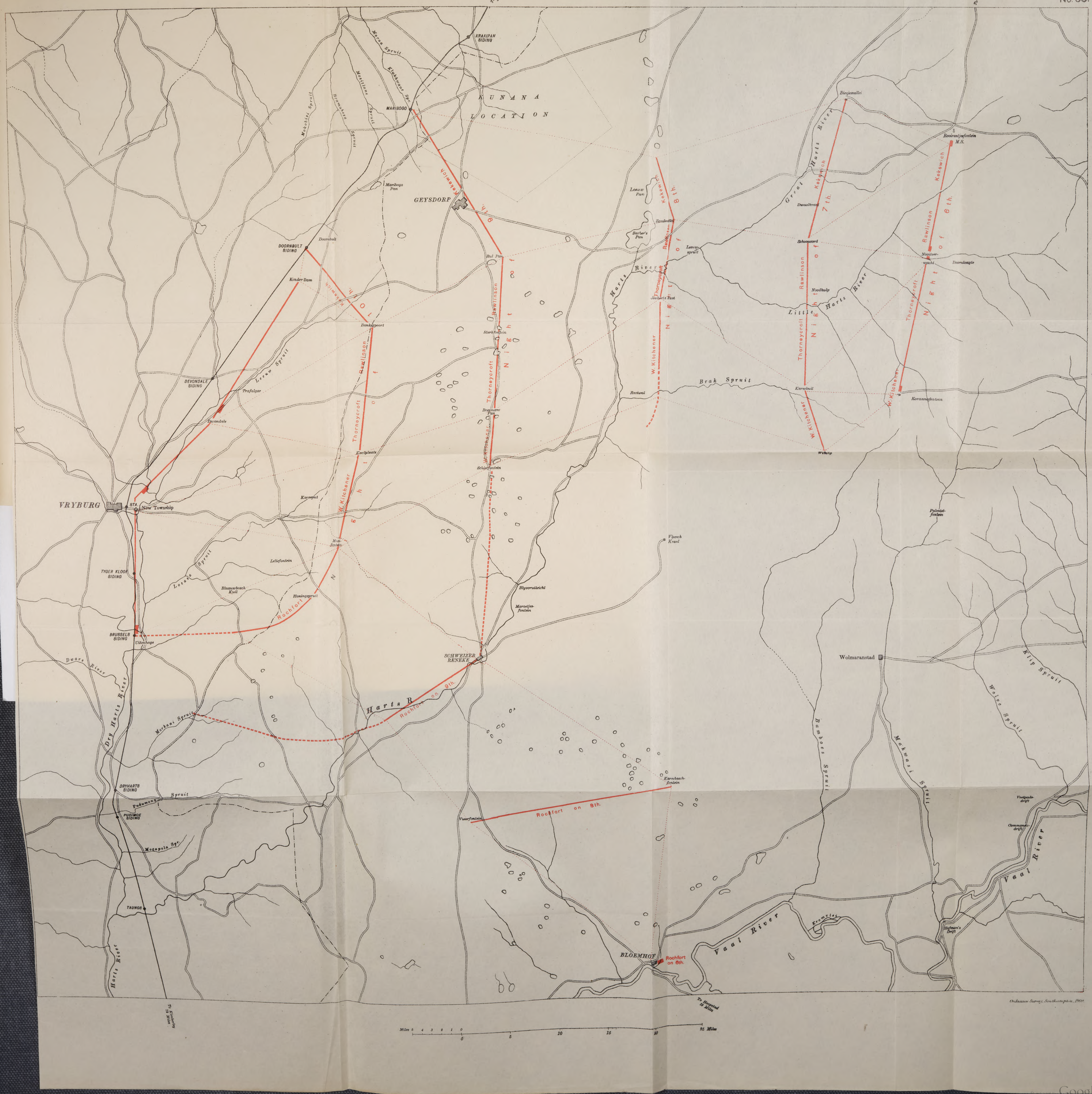
* V. Appendix to this Chapter, p. 157.

Digitized by Google

GEN. SIR IAN HAMILTON'S "DRIVE" IN THE WESTERN TRANSVAAL

May 6th-11th. 1902.

No. 60.



Ordnance Survey, Southampton, 1902.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

consider result very satisfactory. We have since Methuen's mishap taken 860 out of Delarey's forces." Feb.

After the conclusion of the last drive the 5th I.Y. marched to Kaalkraal, near Klerksdorp, where it went into camp.

On the 31st of May the negotiations were concluded, a Treaty of Peace was signed by the Boer Generals, and the long drawn-out war came to an end.

From Kaalkraal the 5th moved to Klerksdorp, and thence marched by Potchefstroom to Elandsfontein, then the Base Camp of the I.Y. Before leaving Klerksdorp the Commanding Officer, Major Pitman,* 11th Hussars, received the following letter from Colonel Von Donop, dated Klerksdorp, 21st June, 1902:—

"I cannot allow your regiment to leave my command without expressing my grateful thanks to all ranks for the work they have done since they joined the Brigade fourteen months ago. The regiment has had some very severe fighting, as the following casualties show:—Killed or died of wounds, five officers and 76 men. Wounded, 16 officers and 122 men. While deeply regretting the loss of so many brave officers and men, I congratulate the regiment on its gallant behaviour in action, and its good conduct and efficient work on the march and in camp."

The casualties of the 16th Company during the campaign from May, 1901, to the end of the war were 16 N.C.O.s and troopers killed in action; died of disease, five troopers; wounded, three officers, one sergeant, and 16 rank and file; invalided, three sergeants and 18 rank and file. These large casualties show the severity of the fighting in which the regiment was engaged.

Eventually the regiment was sent by train to East London and embarked in the transport "Plassey", and after touching at Cape Town and Las Palmas, landed at Southampton on the 8th of September. The regiment then went to Aldershot, and after a week in camp was paid off and disbanded. While at Aldershot the following message was received from Colonel Von Donop:—

"I am very glad the regiment has got home at last, and I hope all of you will thoroughly enjoy your well-earned rest. The 5th I.Y. have every reason to be proud of themselves, for they have done good sterling work in South Africa, and had more than an average share of hard fighting. Please remember me to all your officers and men, and tell them I can never forget the good way in which they served me during the year I had the pleasure of having them in my command."

---

* Colonel Anderson was on sick leave.

Digitized by Google

Feb. Some preparations had been made to give the squadron a public reception at Worcester, but the men were so desirous of getting back to their own homes that they left Aldershot independently before anything was finally settled. Captain Cheape and Lieut. S. Baldwin were met at Bromsgrove by Lord Windsor and a large party of their friends from the neighbourhood, including 50 of the Bromsgrove and King's Norton squadron under command of Major Cartland.

The returned officers were escorted to Bentley Manor, where a silver bowl was presented to Captain Cheape and an address of welcome.

Captain Cheape, in the course of the very interesting speech he made when returning thanks, drew attention to the fact that Lieut. Baldwin had served continuously throughout the whole campaign, first in the ranks of the first contingent and then as a Lieutenant in the second. He also pointed out that in the 5th Regiment of Imperial Yeomanry there had been more casualties than in any other regiment while he was serving in it, the regiment having had 65 officers and men killed in action, 16 deaths from wounds, 39 of disease, and 146 wounded, the total of the casualties being 266, or over half of the whole corps, and that of these the Worcester squadron lost 16 N.C.O.s and troopers killed in action, five who died of disease, 20 wounded, and 21 invalided home, the last being the smallest percentage of the four squadrons, as no one went home if he could help it. The total casualties among the officers of the 5th I.Y. were five killed, 16 wounded, and one death from disease; of the officers of the Worcester squadron, three were wounded.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX I. TO CHAPTER XVI

The Disastrous Action at Tweebosch, 7th of March, 1902.

From a Letter Written by One Who Was There.

The Kimberley Column* consisted of two 15-pounder guns 4th Battery, Mar.
and two of the 38th Battery, one pom-pom, H. Section, and the Diamond Fields Horse, details of I.Y., one Company 5th Fusiliers, one Company North Lancashire Regiment, and detachments of the Cape Special Police, Culliman's Horse, Dennison's Scouts, Ashburner's Horse, and Diamond Fields Horse, in all about 1,300 men. The column left Vryburg on the 5th of March, marching in a north-easterly direction.

On the 6th a rearguard action was fought near Barberspan, the enemy being repulsed with heavy loss. Shortly after leaving Barberspan on the 7th sniping on the rearguard commenced, followed by a rush. The whole of the rearguard, consisting of mounted Colonials, becoming panic-stricken, bolted. An order had just been given when the sniping commenced for the mule convoy, which was a mile in rear of the ox convoy and guns, to close up to the latter on the left. This was being done when the rushing to the rear coupled with the heavy firing caused the whole of the mules to stampede. They followed the tracks of the mounted men for some distance, and when well by the ox convoy and guns broke away east again, forming up and halting about a mile in front of the ox convoy. Parties of Boers accompanied the mules, and when finally halted shot down the native drivers.

The main body of the Boers in the meantime closed up to within 1,200 yards of the right flank, dismounted, and poured a heavy fire into the guns and Infantry. When the heavy fire commenced on the rearguard at the beginning of the attack, one gun of the 38th Battery and one pom-pom from the Diamond Fields Horse were sent back to assist the mule convoy. They met the main body of the Boers, who had already driven off our rearguard, and were taken prisoners before the guns could be brought into action. The Boers then turned the captured guns on the ox convoy.

The main body, who had dismounted within 1,200 yards of the guns, now crept up to 500 yards, having left their horses with the other men. The line was extended all along the flanks and to the front of our ox convoy.

The whole line of our fighting had now become changed; what had been

---

* Lord Methuen, who was then at Vyrburg, marched with the column.

Digitized by Google

Mar. our front had now become our rear, and the right flank had become our left. The Boers held the left and crossed to the left rear. Colonel Paris had collected a batch of about 50 of the advance screen, and took up a position in the Kaffir kraals near the farm.

Heavy fighting then continued all round. Gradually all the men at the guns were shot down, the two of the 4th Battery being the first put out of action, and then the 38th gun also. The pom-pom, Fusiliers and North Lancashires kept up the firing until the two last had expended all their ammunition (160 rounds per man); no supplies could be got them, as the main part of the convoy was in the hands of the Boers, so the Major of the Cape Police, being the senior officer present, surrendered.

Colonel Paris, however, refused to surrender with his party in the Kraal, and the Boers turned the guns on him, playing fearful havoc with the men and horses there. They held out till 12.20 p.m., when ammunition gave out and he had no course left him but surrender; nearly every man with him was hit.

The fight commenced about 6 a.m. The rearguard had bolted and the mule convoy was captured within about 20 minutes. About one hour afterwards all was over except Colonel Paris' stand. One hundred and four dead Boers were seen by our burial parties. Our losses as far as is known were 56 killed and about 300 wounded. One hundred and thirty native drivers were killed, mostly murdered. The losses of ours were mostly among the mounted men who bolted. The Lancashires, who lay down and fired all their ammunition away, only had two killed and eight wounded; the Northumberlands about the same number. The Artillery lost heavily, as they could not lie down with having to fire the guns; every man fell, and two out of the three officers were killed. Lieutenant Venning, who had the D.S.O. for gallantry in action at Hartebeesfontein, was shot through the brain whilst carrying ammunition. Lieutenant Nesham, of the 38th Battery, continued to assist at the gun after he had been wounded three times; he received five wounds in all.

As an example of the accuracy and rapidity of our Infantry fire, one Boer was picked up with 13 wounds in the face and six in the chest. The Artillery fired about 55 rounds each gun, and the pom-pom 135 rounds. The Artillery horses were all shot.

Ashburner's Horse and the Cape Special Police arrived at Kraaipan Station at 2 p.m. on the day of the fight, having bolted without firing a shot; they lost the heaviest, as parties of Boers followed them for ten miles. Had the cowards made a stand at all they would have driven away their pursuers.

Lord Methuen was severely wounded in the thigh while with the guns,

Digitized by Google

The majority of the Boers wore Khaki and were mistaken for our men till within 1,200 yards' range. 1901.

APPENDIX II. TO CHAPTER XVI.

Roll of the Officers, N.C.O.s, and Men of the 16th Squadron 5th Regiment, Imperial Yeomanry.

Second Contingent.

Captain G. A. Weir. Promoted Captain to command the squadron from Lieutenant, 30th April, 1901. Returned to England, August, 1901.

Captain H. A. Cheape, Lieut. Q.O. Worcestershire Hussars. Gazetted Lieutenant 5th I.Y., 11th April, 1901. Captain 5th I.Y. to command 16th Co., vice Weir, 24th August, 1901. Served till end of war and returned to England with the squadron, September, 1902.

Lieut. S. Baldwin. Served as a trooper in the 16th Co. I.Y. till the first contingent returned to England. Promoted Lieutenant 5th I.Y. to serve in the second contingent. Served till the end of the war with the squadron and returned to England with it, September, 1902.

Lieut. H. Platten. Served as a trooper in the 16th Co. I.Y. till the first contingent returned to England. Promoted Lieutenant 5th I.Y. to serve in second contingent. Severely wounded in the action near Wonderfontein, 24th October, 1901.

Lieut. A. M. Bellingham. Served as a trooper in the 46th Co. I.Y. Promoted Lieutenant 5th I.Y. to serve in the 16th Co. with the second contingent. Severely wounded in the action near Wonderfontein, 24th October, 1901.

Lieut. J. N. Christie. Served as a trooper in the 5th I.Y. Promoted Lieutenant, 4th October, 1901. Served till end of the war with the 16th Co.

16th Squadron 5th Regiment Imperial Yeomanry Served in South African War.

Rank.	Name.	Rank.	Name.
Sergeant	E. Anderson	Private	R. Allen
Corporal	A. Ashburner	,,	A. T. Amyes
Private	W. Ashburner	,,	W. H. Banfield

Digitized by Google

Name.	Rank.	Name.	Rank.
Private	H. C. Banks	Private	E. Garbett
,,	H. Bayliss	,,	G. G. Garlick
Shoeg.-Smith	F. T. Bayliss	,,	J. Glover
Private	J. Beaty	Lance-Corpl.	J. Garrod
,,	E. Bishop	Private	W. Gostage
,,	T. Burke	,,	E. R. H. Green
,,	F. Burn	,,	R. Griffiths
,,	G. H. Burn	,,	J. Griffiths
,,	W. W. Burston	,,	S. K. Griffiths
,,	G. Briney	,,	T. Goodwin
R.Q.M.S.	H. J. Bourne	,,	J. Godsall
Private	G. A. Clementson	,,	B. Harper
,,	C. T. Cale	,,	C. Harbord
,,	F. Clapton	,,	E. P. Hale
,,	W. T. Collings	,,	J. A. Harding
,,	G. G. Clarke	,,	T. C. Harwood
,,	A. E. Chance	,,	W. Henderson
,,	W. D. Copeland	,,	W. A. Head
,,	C. E. Cox	,,	F. Hall
Corporal	C. A. Cooper	Sergeant	F. T. Hodges
Private	J. Davies	Lance-Corpl.	R. Hiscocks
Sergeant	G. Dancocks	Private	F. Hochkins
Private	H. F. Deacon	,,	C. H. Holland
Lance-Corpl.	W. Dee	Lance-Corpl.	C. F. Hollington
Private	T. A. Dumbleton	Private	G. H. Humphries
,,	E. W. Dicks	,,	A. J. Hunt
,,	P. J. Derwent	,,	C. Hunt
,,	A. H. Dunn	,,	A. W. Jeanes
,,	E. Derry	,,	H. E. Jenkinson
,,	W. H. Evans	,,	H. C. Johnson
Shoeg.-Smith	H. Farrer	,,	R. D. Jones
Private	W. E. Foulkes	,,	F. W. Jones
,,	A. S. Foulkes	Lance-Corpl.	H. Kings
,,	P. Fox Allen	Private	H. Knight
,,	C. Freer	,,	E. Lamb
,,	A. Foden	,,	T. Lane
,,	W. Findon	,,	B. A. Lewis
,,	E. C. Forge	,,	W. R. Lewis
,,	W. J. Gardner	Lance-Corpl.	H. Lockley

Digitized by Google

Rank.	Name.	Rank.	Name.
Private	T. H. Lomax	Private	S. Roberts
,,	W. K. Manton	Sq.-Sgt.-Maj.	J. S. Sanders
Lance-Corpl.	E. W. Manton	Lance-Corpl.	E. Sealy-Jones
Private	H. Malings	Private	J. H. Shaw
Lance-Sergt.	E. J. Marks	Corporal	R. Scott
Private	G. F. Martin	Private	G. Scott
,,	W. J. Maunder	,,	C. C. Smith
,,	H. S. Mason	,,	A. J. Smith
,,	R. H. Mallard	,,	A. Smith
,,	J. Miles	,,	F. W. Smith
,,	T. Milburn	,,	C. Stafford
,,	J. Morris	,,	W. H. Simpson
,,	G. H. Morris	Corporal	Hedley Spittle
Sergeant	F. E. Mumby	Private	Harold Spittle
Private	F. R. Mumford	,,	O. Tasker
,,	J. W. Morton	,,	W. J. Thacker
,,	M. S. Mountford	,,	J. Townsend
,,	H. McDonald	,,	H. Wadams
,,	C. Nelthorpe	,,	G. Wayte
,,	J. H. Northall	,,	H. Wallis
,,	A. Nowlan	Sergeant	F. Weaver
Lance-Corpl.	R. E. Osborn	Private	C. Webley
Private	W. Oakey	,,	J. Webb
,,	F. C. Page	,,	G. B. Weller
,,	W. Plevey	S.Q.M.S.	Harold West
,,	H. Priest	Private	W. C. Welchman
,,	John Pope	,,	A. E. Wharton
,,	Joseph Pope	,,	S. Wheeler
,,	E. Poste	,,	H. C. Wyer
Shoeg.-Smith	H. Potter	,,	A. G. Williams
Private	T. J. Purcell	Sergeant	C. Williams
,,	C. F. Phillips	Private	R. G. Wilkinson
,,	T. Pardey	,,	E. Wenwood
Sergeant	H. J. Rowley	,,	G. H. Woolley
Farrier-Sergt.	W. Read	,,	A. Willis
Private	A. W. Reeves	,,	W. F. Whitfield
,,	T. H. Ridgley	,,	H. Young
Shoeg.-Smith	H. S. Riley		

Digitized by Google

Casualty List of the 16th Squadron Imperial Yeomanry.

May 1st, 1901—June 1st, 1902.

Killed in Action.

Corporal	Thomas, S.	Trooper	Briney, G.
Lance-Corpl.	Wayte, G.	,,	Malings, H.
Trooper	Burke, T.	,,	Walford, J.
,,	Hall, F.	,,	Gostage, W.
,,	Nelthorpe, C.	,,	Wheeler, S.
,,	Nowlan, A.	,,	Scott, G.
,,	Webb, J.	,,	Maunders, W.
,,	Jones, R. D.	,,	Capewell, W. S.

Died of Disease.

Trooper	Bayliss, H.	Trooper	Mason, H.
,,	Bishop, E.	,,	Mumford, R.
,,	Wyer, H. C.		

Wounded.

Lieutenant	Platten, H.	Trooper	Cole, C. T.
,,	Bellingham, A. M.	,,	Humphries, G. H.
,,	Christie	,,	Bayliss, F. T.
Sergeant	Dancocks, G.	,,	Clarke, G. G.
Corporal	Spittle, H.	,,	Macdonald, H.
Trooper	Holland	,,	Simpson, W. H.
,,	Smith, F. W.	,,	Wharton, A. E.
,,	Farrer, H.	,,	Purcell, J.
,,	Jenkinson, H.	,,	Holtiman, A.
,,	Pope, J.	,,	Lamb, E.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

Period of the Command of Lord Windsor (Earl of Plymouth) (Continued).

1900—1906.

The regiment went into camp at Ross, in Monmouthshire, for Permanent Duty on the 14th of May for three weeks with the Shropshire and Gloucestershire Yeomanry Cavalry, Colonel Lord Windsor being in command. The instruction consisted principally of outpost duties and musketry practice. On the 25th the Brigade was exercised in outpost duty against the Gloucestershire Hussars, the general idea being that the last were the advance guard of a brigade halted at Kenchurch, with patrols at St. Weonards, eight miles from Ross. The Brigade was inspected by Major-General Swaine, G.O.C., N.E. District. 1900.

On the 30th there were brigade sports in which the three regiments competed together. The event that excited most interest was the Lloyd-Lindsay Competition, which was contested under the Bisley conditions, over hurdles with shooting at targets. This the Gloucestershire Hussars made certain of winning but were beaten easily by the Worcestershire, the winning team being Q.M.S. Underhill, D squadron; Sergeant Dancocks, also of D; Sergeant Hipkins, of A; and Corporal Wall, of B squadron.

The new Khaki field service dress was worn for the first time. This had red facings and bore on the cap the regimental badge of a sprig of pear-blossom within a wreath of laurel surmounted by a crown. Felt hats were worn in the field.

In the autumn of 1900 the War Office had appointed a committee to consider the question of the re-organisation of the Yeomanry Cavalry, and to make recommendations with the view of bringing the force up to date and making it more ready to meet the exacting requirements of modern warfare. The part the Imperial Yeomanry had taken in the South African War had caused the value of the force to be more fully appreciated than it had been during the last 50 years of discouragement and neglect; the Yeomanry Cavalry was officially recognised as the only possible reserve of the inadequate Cavalry of the Line, and it now at last emerged triumphant from its long ordeal and took the place it was justly entitled to in the permanent military strength of the Kingdom.

Digitized by Google

The Committee consisted of seven members—the Earl of Dundonald, Viscount Galway, the Marquis of Bath, Sir John Dickson-Poynder, and
1901. Colonels Rollestone and Lucas. On the 2nd of January, 1901, the Committee made its report. Many important changes in the constitution of the Yeomanry Cavalry were recommended, of which the chief were as follows:—

1. That regimental adjutants should be restored.
2. That the permanent staff should be restored to its former strength.
3. That there should be a Regimental Quartermaster to each regiment.
4. That the Army Act should apply to Yeomanry during the training.
5. That Permanent Duty should take place in camp and not in billets.
6. That Permanent Duty should extend over 18 days, and that attendance at 14 of these should be compulsory, and that musketry should either be practised locally and not during Permanent Duty; or, if it was, that the training should be extended to 21 days, attendance being in that case obligatory for 17 days.
7. That pay should be drawn during attendance at musketry instruction.
8. That the daily rate of pay should be 10s., with £5 horse allowance in addition.
9. That there should be a Staff Officer for Yeomanry at the War Office.
10. That there should be a Yeomanry Decoration for long service and good conduct.
11. That the Yeomanry should be armed with a rifle and bayonet, and if no swords were issued then with a revolver in addition.

This last question, which was practically in effect as to whether the Yeomanry should be cavalry or mounted infantry, caused considerable discussion, the Committee being divided in opinion—the Marquis of Bath, Lord Galway, and Colonel Rollestone being in favour of maintaining the force as cavalry, while Lord Dundonald and Sir J. Dickson-Poynder recommended that it should be mounted infantry. There was also considerable difference of opinion among the commanding officers of the regiments on the point when the decisions of the Committee were submitted to them. Some held very strongly that the Yeomanry should remain cavalry on the ground that it was their original and proper function, and that the change to mounted infantry would be most unpopular and would materially check recruiting.

There is doubtless much to be said in support of both views. A large body of Infantry cannot work effectively without a proper complement of mounted men acting as Cavalry, whatever they may be called, and it is quite

Digitized by Google

certain that in case of a general mobilisation the Yeomanry would be obliged to act as Cavalry with the Territorial Infantry Divisions. On the other hand it was argued that the short period of training could not make Yeomanry into really efficient cavalry, whereas it can make them good mounted infantry, and that in that capacity the yeomen did excellent service in South Africa. 1901.

The conditions of the Boer War were unusual, and mounted infantry consequently acquired a value that is perhaps rather exaggerated, for no one can say what would be the result of attempting to manœuvre a large body of this class of force in a European war. Certainly there would be difficulties in disposing of so many horses in an enclosed country like the greater part of England.

The recommendations of the Committee were considered, and resulted in April in the issue of Army Order 109, 1901. This effected a sweeping change in the constitution of the Yeomanry Cavalry, its chief provisions being as follows :—

1. The title of Imperial Yeomanry is substituted for that of Yeomanry Cavalry.
2. The brigade organisation is abolished, regiments for the future to have four squadrons with a full regimental staff.
3. Any regiment whose enrolled strength falls below 420, or any squadron below 100 enrolled and efficient members for two consecutive years, is liable to be disbanded.
4. Those officers and men are classed as efficient on every 1st day of October who, during the previous twelve months—(a) attended not less than 14 days' Permanent Duty exclusive of marching-in and marching-out days; (b) performed the prescribed number of drills; (c) completed the prescribed musketry drills and practice, and passed into the second class four bandsmen per squadron, clerks, artificers, and regimental staff excepted.
5. Rates of daily pay to be :—Sergeants, 8s. 2d.; Corporal, 7s. 6d.; Trumpeter, 5s. 8d.; Private, 5s. 6d.
6. Ten dismounted men allowed per squadron.
7. Marching pay is granted according to the Yeomanry Regulations.
8. Forage allowance of 1s. 6d. per day is granted for Permanent Duty and squadron drills.
9. Horse allowance of £5 is granted to each yeoman unprovided with a Government horse for each full training.
10. Pay of 3s. a day for three days is allowed for attendance at musketry instruction, with travelling allowance not exceeding 6s.

Digitized by Google

1901. 11. The contingent allowance is fixed at £3 a year for each efficient yeoman, with £2 extra for each recruit needed to bring a regiment up to its new strength.

12. £20 a year is allowed for each squadron store, and £30 for the regimental store.

The Secretary of State also issued the following instructions :—

1. The annual training to take place at any date between the 1st of May and the 30th of September. The training to extend over 16 days, exclusive of the two extra days allowed by the regulations.
2. Sword exercise to be abolished.
3. Recruits to attend 12 drills; other yeomen six drills.
4. Rifles, bayonets, and saddlery to be found by Government.
5. 100 rounds of ball cartridge a year to be provided for each yeoman.
6. Khaki coat, cord pants, gaiters or putties, hat, and spurs to be provided out of the contingent allowance.
7. The establishment of a regiment is fixed at 596 of all ranks, inclusive of 30 officers, and an adjutant and five permanent sergeants, and one officer and 16 N.C.O.s and men for a gun detachment.

When these far-reaching changes were made in the organisation of the Yeomanry there were many of the old school who predicted confidently that it would be impossible to get the required number of men to join under these stringent conditions. These gloomy forebodings were entirely falsified; the change to mounted infantry passed unnoticed; the training under canvas instead of in billets so materially lessened expenses that many men who had previously been prevented from serving by want of the necessary money were able to enlist; the horse allowance caused quite a new class to be drawn on by enabling townsmen who could ride, but who could not afford to keep horses, to join a mounted force; and, finally, the more business-like conditions of the training both proved invaluable in fitting the men for active service, and silenced completely those who had been in the habit of sneering at the Yeomanry as being only imitation soldiers.

No difficulty whatever was experienced in finding an ample supply of men, not only to fill up the increased establishment of existing corps, but also to raise many entirely new regiments; and the new era was welcomed with patriotic enthusiasm by officers and men alike.

On the 29th of May the regiment went into camp in Hewell Park for Permanent Duty for 16 days under the new regulations, Colonel Lord Windsor being in command. During the training particular attention was directed to the practice of the various descriptions of outpost duty and the attack and defence of positions on foot, and these exercises were greatly

Digitized by Google

facilitated by the good nature and patriotism of the tenant farmers of the neighbourhood who allowed the troops to ride over their land whenever it was necessary to do so. 1901.

On the 13th the 16th squadron, which had landed on the 10th, came into camp by invitation from Lord Plymouth and received a hearty welcome from their comrades.

The regiment was inspected by Colonel Courtenay on the 13th June, and was dismissed on the following day. There were 334 of all ranks present at the inspection parade, seven officers, two trumpeters, one sergeant, and 227 rank and file being still wanting to complete the new establishment.

In July Lee-Metford rifles were issued to the regiment and the carbines withdrawn.

The new Militia and Auxiliary Forces Act passed in August, 1901, made an important change in the status of Yeomanry officers. The Act could not affect those officers who had obtained their commissions before it was passed, and therefore two classes were brought into being, serving under entirely different conditions. As this state of things was obviously inconvenient, the War Office, in January, 1902, issued an appeal to the old officers inviting them to surrender their commissions and to receive fresh ones under the Act, retaining, of course, their original rank and seniority, and this was willingly assented to by all officers affected. 1902.

By another War Office Order, all officers who had served with the Imperial Yeomanry in South Africa were made eligible for the Reserve of Officers.

Though great efforts had been made to reduce the cost of the camp, there was still a deficiency of about a shilling a day for each trooper, pay being 5s. 6d. a day, and the charges amounting to 6s. 6d. These were made up as follows:—Rations, 4s. 6d.; tent furniture, 5½d.; extra tents and floors, 2½d.; stabling, 11d.; pay of fatigue men, 5d. daily. This sum did not include hospital accommodation, police, and a variety of miscellaneous expenses which were not charged to the men. The hire of the extra tents was necessitated by three men only being allotted to each tent. As it was now necessary to bring the daily expenses within the amount of the pay, a meeting of each squadron was held to consider the question, and it was decided to do all the messing regimentally for the future, and to make other changes in order to bring the camp generally more in accordance with the service conditions of the Regular Forces.

The regiment went into camp for Permanent Duty at Madresfield Court on the 28th of May. The camp was pitched in the Penn Meadows. Twenty-one officers and 379 N.C.O.s and men were present out of a total strength

Digitized by Google

1902. in England of 30 officers and 412 N.C.O.s and men, there being one officer, one sergeant, and 30 rank and file still serving in South Africa.

The messing was now done entirely regimentally, rations being issued and cooked as by the Regular troops. A "Programme of Instruction" for the training was published in Regimental Orders of the 28th. This was as follows:—

1st, 2nd, and 3rd days—Squadron drill.
4th (Sunday)—Church Parade.
5th and 6th—Two Squadrons Outpost Duty. Two Squadrons Advance and Rear Guards.
7th—The Regiment for Outpost Duty.
8th—The Regiment for Advance and Rear Guards.
9th—Practice in Attack and Defence of Positions.
10th—Regimental Drill by C.O.
11th (Sunday)—Church Parade.
12th—Regimental Drill.
13th—Attack and Defence of Positions.
14th—Attack and Defence of Convoy.
15th—Instruction by C.O.
16th—Inspection.
17th—March out.

Nothing could illustrate the entire change that had taken place in the Yeomanry better than a comparison of this extensive programme with that of the old eight days' Permanent Duty in billets, two of which were the marching-in and marching-out days, one Sunday, one the inspection, and the other four occupied chiefly in the practice of sword exercise and parade movements.

The operations on the 10th of June provided a very interesting and instructive field day. A convoy, which was under the command of Lord Dudley, was ordered to cross the river at Pixham ferry, a force under Sir H. Lambert being detached to intercept it. The convoy was attacked on Old Hills, but Lord Dudley got his charge safely over the ferry after some fighting. The Bishop of Worcester attended the Church Parade on the second Sunday in camp and preached the sermon.

The regiment was inspected on the 12th of June by Major-General Lord Chesham, and dismissed on the following day.

At the instance of Lord Windsor a class for training members of the regiment in ambulance work was instituted this year.

On the 26th of July the King presented the South African War medal to representative detachments from each company of the Imperial Yeomanry.

Digitized by Google

Each squadron was allowed to send an officer and 40 men, in addition to the Regimental Staffs, and 40 N.C.O.s and men were detailed from the 16th Company. 1902.

The troops, 3,000 in number, were formed up on the Horse Guards Parade at 10.30 a.m. and passed in single file before His Majesty, who personally handed the medal to each yeoman.

The long-delayed ceremony of the Coronation of King Edward the Seventh was now finally fixed for the 9th of August. After the recovery of the King it was originally intended to hold the Coronation on the 27th of June, and arrangements were made to billet the whole of the men and horses of such detachments of Yeomanry as should attend the ceremony in the Cattle Market at Islington. There was the usual attempt on the part of the War Office to refuse to contribute anything towards the expense on the ground that the attendance would be " purely voluntary ", and it was proposed to charge the officers 12s. and men 3s. a head per day for messing. The detachment from each regiment was to consist of two officers and 24 N.C.O.s and troopers. It was eventually found necessary to again postpone the ceremony, this time to the 9th of August. The strength of the detachment was reduced to one officer, one sergeant, and eight rank and file, and the regiments represented were left to make their own arrangements as to quarters in London, one day's pay and 10s. being granted to each officer, and one day's pay and forage allowance to each yeoman. The cost of the conveyance of the horses was also allowed, but here this unwonted generosity came to an abrupt end, for the W.O. letter giving the information adds that the cost of the conveyance of the officers and men would not be allowed or the " public " put to any further expense.

The detachment under command of Major Baldwin, proceeded on the 7th by train to London, where it was billetted at Paddington. On the 8th the men paraded at Lord Dudley's house in Carlton Gardens, and the detachment had the honour of being inspected by F.M. Earl Roberts. On the Coronation day the whole of the Yeomanry detachments paraded in Hyde Park and marched to St. James' Park, where they were formed up in line along the Mall. The detachment returned home on the following day.

The war in South Africa came to an end this year, though peace was not formally declared until the 14th of June. On the 19th of August the remains of the 5th Regiment of Imperial Yeomanry sailed from Cape Town on the transport " Plassy ", and landed at Southampton on the 8th of September, Captain Cheape being in command. It had been proposed to give the men a public reception, but the ship having arrived earlier than was expected the arrangements had not been completed, and most of the men returned

Digitized by Google

1902. individually to their own homes. Some 50 of the returned Imperial Yeomanry who had come from that district were, however, entertained at Kidderminster, and others at Birmingham. The musketry returns for the year were noted by the G.O.C. North-Western District "as very satisfactory both for trained men and recruits". Only two men did not go through the prescribed course, one being returned sick and one abroad. There were 92 recruits. There were no third-class shots, 53 per cent. being returned as marksmen, and 46 per cent. second-class shots.

In 1902 the Hussar full-dress was abolished and the regiment was re-clothed in a Khaki-coloured uniform, with red facings, modelled on that of the New South Wales Lancers. This was afterwards found unsatisfactory, and in 1908 the original full-dress, less the busby, was reverted to.

1903. In January, 1903, a public meeting was convened by the Lord Lieutenant to consider a proposal to put up a memorial of some description to the men of Worcestershire who had died in South Africa during the late war. The meeting was held in the city of Worcester on the 17th, and after some discussion it was ultimately decided to erect a monument in the city, with a tablet, on which the names of those that died in Africa should be inscribed, in the Cathedral, as well as similar tablets in other churches as might be considered desirable, and a Committee was appointed. Mr. Thomas Brock, R.A., was then requested to supply a design, but he was obliged to decline to undertake the business as his time was then fully occupied in completing the Memorial to the late Queen. Mr. Brock advised the Committee to apply to Mr. W. R. Colton, A.R.A., Professor of Sculpture in the Royal Academy, who supplied a design. This having been approved by the Committee, Mr. Colton was requested to execute the work. The Memorial was not finally completed until 1908.

In 1903 the regiment, under command of Colonel Lord Windsor, went into camp at Witley Park on the 3rd of June. The 4th and 5th were occupied with squadron drill, Permanent Duty proper commencing on the 6th. There were present 18 officers and 402 N.C.O.s and men, thus showing an increase on the previous year's muster. The number of privates on the roll of the regiment was 367, showing 107 still wanting to complete the establishment.

The regiment was inspected by Major-General Lord Chesham on the 18th and 19th, and was dismissed on the 20th of June.

A machine gun was issued to the regiment in 1903. This was a Maxim .303 on a tripod stand.

A new scale of pay for officers of Yeomanry was sanctioned this year. By it the officers' pay during Permanent Duty was assimilated to that of officers of Regular Cavalry. Pay at half rates also was allowed for attendance at

Digitized by Google

squadron drills, and 3s. a day for three days' attendance at musketry practice each year. 1903.

By 1904 the military zeal aroused by the Boer War had begun to die down and the inevitable reduction of the Auxiliary Forces commenced. On the 16th of March an Army Order was promulgated reducing the establishment of regiments of Imperial Yeomanry by 120 men. The number of officers was not altered. 1904.

The regiment assembled for Permanent Duty on the 20th of May, and went into camp at Westwood Park, Colonel Lord Windsor being in command. There were only 12 officers present, and, rather strangely, no Lieutenant at all on the roll of the regiment, but there were 438 N.C.O.s and privates out of a total strength of 453, leaving only 14 wanting to complete the establishment.

There was a field day on the 27th with the Warwickshire Yeomanry who were then in camp at Ragley Park, the "idea" being that the Worcestershires were to get through a line of outposts formed by the Warwicks and force their way to Stratford. The Worcestershire Regiment moved off with such celerity that it did ten miles while the Warwicks did four and got through before the latter had taken up their position. In the course of the action the Worcester squadron captured a whole squadron of the Warwickshires. Lord Windsor himself was taken prisoner, but the umpires ruled that the fight had ceased before his capture.

The regiment was inspected on the 2nd and 3rd of June by Colonel Howard, C.B., formerly of the 16th Lancers, and late commandant of the 9th Imperial Yeomanry, and was dismissed on the following day.

In October another competition for a Yeomanry Inter-Regimental Cup was held at Bisley. Twenty-four regiments competed, and the Worcestershire tied with the Middlesex Regiment, each scoring 692 points. The contest, under the rules of the match, was then decided by the scores made at 600 yards, and as the Middlesex made 220 at that range as against the Worcestershire's 213, the Cup was awarded to the former regiment.

In December the swords were withdrawn and taken into store. Bayonets, pattern 88, were issued in place of swords.

On December 31st an Order was issued notifying that the King had been pleased to approve of the words "South Africa" being borne on the appointments of the regiment in recognition of the services of the Worcestershire Company of Imperial Yeomanry during the late war.

On the 28th of March, 1905, Lieut.-Colonel and Hon. Colonel Viscount Cobham, late Lieut.-Colonel commanding, was gazetted Honorary Colonel of the regiment. 1905.

Digitized by Google

1905. The regiment went into camp for Permanent Duty, at Eastnor, on the 26th of May, Lord Windsor in command.

The troops were brought by special trains to Ledbury. There were present 16 officers and 422 N.C.O.s and privates. Only four of the officers were subalterns, and these Second-Lieutenants, a circumstance that was reported on by the Inspecting Officer.

The King, in November, 1904, had approved of the issue of medals to those members of the Imperial Yeomanry who had served continuously for a period of ten years without missing a Permanent Duty. These are silver and bear on the obverse the effigy of King Edward VII., and on the reverse the inscription, " Imperial Yeomanry, For Long Service and Good Conduct ". The medal is suspended by a yellow ribbon. Thirty-three Non-Commissioned Officers and one private (Wadams) were found to be qualified for the medals. They were presented by Lord Windsor on Church Parade on the 28th May.

The regiment was inspected by Colonel Porter, C.B., Inspector of Auxiliary Cavalry, on the 6th of June, and dismissed on the 10th.

This was the last training at which the wooden sheds were used as stables for the troop horses. These were given up partly to save the expense and partly because the Government refused to pay compensation for any horses that died in the camp, on the ground that they were not picketted in the open as they should have been.

During the training six men per squadron were detailed by name to act as permanent scouts, two as regimental and four as squadron scouts.

The camp ground at Eastnor was found to be very satisfactory. There was a good water supply, with facilities for bathing, and both the drill-ground and the rifle range were within easy reach. The camp was lit by electric lamps.

On the 30th of June a notice appeared in the *London Gazette* to the effect that on the occasion of His Majesty's birthday the King had been pleased to appoint Colonel Lord Windsor a Companion of the Bath, and on the 4th of September another stating that Major Sir Henry F. Lambert had been permitted to assume the surname of Grey in lieu of that of Lambert. On the 17th of November an Order was published extending Lord Windsor's term of service in command to the 10th of November, 1906.

On the 18th December Lord Windsor was created Earl of Plymouth.

1906. In 1906 it was at first proposed to go into camp for Permanent Duty at Strensham Court, and Orders were issued to that effect, but it was found impossible to obtain a proper supply of water there and it was decided eventually to go to Hewell. The regiment accordingly assembled at Hewell

Digitized by Google

on the 1st of June under command of the Earl of Plymouth. There were present 15 officers and 405 N.C.O.s and privates out of a total of 459 of all ranks, seven officers and ten rank and file being wanting to complete the establishment. 1906.

The regiment was inspected by Colonel Porter, C.B., on the 8th June, and on the 13th by Lieut.-General Sir Ian Hamilton, G.O.C. Southern Command. The troops were dismissed on the 16th after one of the most satisfactory trainings on record. Both General Hamilton and Colonel Porter made most complimentary reports.

An Order had been issued by the Army Council prohibiting the issue of spirits at Yeomanry camps, and in May Lord Willoughby de Broke put a question to Lord Portsmouth about the matter in the House of Lords. Both Lord Lansdowne and Lord Denbigh strongly denounced this Order. The reply of Lord Portsmouth, who was supported by Lord Ripon, was considered very unsatisfactory, but the question was allowed to drop after some discussion.

On the 10th of November Lord Plymouth's extended period of service in command came to an end and he issued the following farewell order :—

" I cannot lay down my command nor take leave of the regiment without addressing a few words of cordial thanks to all ranks for the loyal and constant support which I have received during the past thirteen years, and for the unremitting zeal they have shown in the duties they have been called upon to perform.

" I congratulate the regiment on the change which has taken place in the condition of the Imperial Yeomanry since that title was first given to the force. A larger measure of recognition of the Yeomanry as a valuable branch of the service has been amply justified by the marked increase both in numbers and efficiency which has resulted from it, and I have the greatest confidence that the Queen's Own Worcestershire Imperial Yeomanry, under the command of Sir Henry Grey will readily respond to any reasonable demands which the Secretary of State for War may make upon them in the interest of, and for the security of, the Empire.

" I bid farewell to my old regiment with the deepest regret, and commend it with the utmost confidence to the future."

On the same day Major Sir Henry Grey was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel to command, vice the Earl of Plymouth.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

Period of Command of Sir H. F. Grey, Bart.

1907—1913.

1907. In 1907 the regiment went into camp at Croome Park on the 31st of May for the training, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Sir Henry Grey. Only ten combatant officers in addition to the adjutant were present, and 391 N.C.O.s and privates, the total strength of the regiment being 444 of all ranks against an establishment of 476.

An address was presented to the Earl of Plymouth on the last day of the training expressing the appreciation of all ranks of the able way in which he had commanded the regiment and their great regret at losing his services.

In 1907 Mr. Haldane, Secretary of State for War, put forward a completely new scheme of national defence.

By this, which was to come into operation in 1908, the old County Associations that did such good service during the war with France at the end of the 18th and the beginning of the 19th century were again constituted, and to them was entrusted the entire management of the Auxiliary Forces of each county, now entitled the Territorial Army.

This necessarily entailed many important changes in the organisation of the Yeomanry. The chief of these were as follows :—

The designation of "Imperial" was omitted from the title of the Yeomanry.

The establishment of a regiment was fixed at 25 officers, to include an extra Major as second in command, and an extra Lieutenant to command the gun section, and 449 N.C.O.s and privates.

The mounted troops of the several counties were formed into brigades, the Worcestershire Hussars forming the 1st South Midland Mounted Brigade, with the Warwickshire and Gloucestershire Regiments.

The scale of pay for privates in the Yeomanry was fixed at 1s. 2d. a day, with an extra messing allowance of 1s. a day, with free rations.

The horses were, if it was necessary, to be provided by the County Association. A horse allowance of £5 was to be paid to each yeoman who brought his own horse for the whole of the training, a sum of 6s. 8d. being deducted for each day of absence.

An equitation grant of £1 was to be given to each yeoman certified as an efficient horseman.

Digitized by Google

SIR HENRY FOLEY GREY, Bart.

Lieut.-Col. Commanding, 1906—1913.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The annual training to be for 15 days, attendance at eight of these being required for a certificate of efficiency. 1907.

The capitation grant was abolished, and all equipment and clothing was to be provided by the County Association out of monies supplied by the War Office.

The Yeomanry and the other Territorial Forces to be subject to military law while embodied.

The term of enlistment to be four years, or as the County Association should decide,* but a discharge might be obtained, subject to three months' notice, for £5.

Officers and men of existing corps to be transferred to the new Territorial Force only with their own consent, such consent to be notified before the 30th June, 1908. No Warrant or Non-Commissioned Officer over 55 or private over 45 years of age to be accepted.

On the 9th of April, 1908, Major the Earl of Dudley was seconded in consequence of his having been appointed Governor of Australia, Major Baldwin was appointed Second in Command, vice Lord Dudley, and Captain H. J. Selwyn succeeded to the command of the D Squadron. 1908.

The regiment went into camp on the 29th of May at Blackmore Park for the training, Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Grey being in command. There was rather a short muster, only 11 combatant officers being present and 361 of other ranks, out of a total strength of 409, this being 65 short of the establishment.

The regiment was encamped at Hanley Swan End and drilled on Castle Morton Common. Divine Service was held at St. Gabriel's Church, Hanley Swan.

On the 8th there were some novel and unusually interesting operations. The regiment was divided into two bodies, five troops under command of Major Baldwin, and three troops, with the Maxim, under Major the Hon. C. J. Coventry, Sir H. Grey acting as chief umpire.

Both parties marched out of camp in the evening. The first or "Red" force bivouacked for the night at Aubrey's Farm, near Bromsberrow, the other or "Blue" force at Fairoaks Farm, near Chase End Hill. The "general idea" was that the Reds were marching on Worcester *via* Castle Morton and Powick, and that the Blues had been detached to delay their advance until 9 p.m.

The opposing force joined battle on Chase End Hill where the Blues held a strong position, from which they were eventually dislodged and forced to

---

* The Worcestershire County Council accepted four years.

Digitized by Google

1908. retreat on Powick. "Cease fire" was sounded at 6.30 a.m. and the regiment returned to camp.

A Military Tournament in conjunction with the Foresters' Fête was held at Hanley Castle during the training. The regiment was inspected on the 11th of June by Major-General Scobell, C.B., Inspector-General of Cavalry, and on the 27th by Lieut.-General Ian Hamilton, and dismissed on the 13th of June.

On the 29th of September the *London Gazette* contained the notification of the re-appointment of the officers under the new conditions of service, to take effect from the 1st of April, 1908, and on the 9th of September Captain A. G. McClintock, 5th Lancers, was gazetted Adjutant for the rest of his tenure.

The ceremony of unveiling the Memorial to the Worcestershire officers and men who died in South Africa took place on the 23rd of September.

All the local forces of the county were represented by detachments of officers and men, those of the 1st Battalion Worcester Regiment coming from Dublin. These corps were the four regular battalions, the two Militia and two Territorial Battalions of the Worcestershire Regiments, the 2nd South Midland Brigade of Field Artillery, and 100 N.C.O.s and men of the Q.O. Worcestershire Hussars under command of Colonel Sir Henry Grey, Major the Hon. C. Coventry, Captains Knight and Swiney, Lieutenants Holder-Williams, Thomas, and Tomkinson, and Captain and Adjutant McClintock. A number of Reservists and veterans were also present. Altogether about 700 troops were on parade, Brigadier-General H. A. Rait, C.B., G.O.C. South Midland Division, being in command. General Sir G. Higginson, G.C.B., Colonel of the Worcestershire Regiment, was also present.

The Earl of Coventry (the Lord Lieutenant), who was accompanied by General Sir Neville Lyttelton, was met at the city boundary, Bath Road, by the Mayor, Mr. J. Stallard, the acting Deputy Mayor, the High Sheriff, and the Town Clerk, and an escort of 40 men of the Yeomanry under command of Major the Hon. C. J. Coventry, and with the members of the City Corporation proceeded in state to the Cathedral, where a short service was held. After the service the Bishop, clergy, and choir took up a position on the east side of the Memorial.

There was a great assemblage from the city and other parts of the county, including the Mayors of Bewdley and Evesham, and the proceedings commenced by the singing of the hymn, "O God our help in ages past", accompanied by the massed bands of the two Volunteer Battalions.

The Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Coventry, then made a short speech,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Worcestershire South Africa War Memorial.

Digitized by Google

in which he requested General Sir Neville Lyttelton to perform the ceremony of unveiling the monument. 1908.

Sir Neville, coming forward, said—"That speaking as a Worcestershire man, born and bred, both battalions of the Worcestershire Regiment served throughout the war and that he never heard anything but good of them." The General then proceeded to read some extracts from the reports of officers who took part in the operations, drawing particular attention to the gallant defence of Ladybrand by a company of the first battalion and a squadron of the 1st I.Y. (the Wiltshires), and saying that General Rundle published a very complimentary Divisional Order about it, which was ordered to be read at the head of every unit in his command. The General then unveiled the monument.

Three cheers were given by the spectators, the troops presented arms, and the buglers sounded the Last Post.

The Bishop then offered up a special prayer, and after the school children had sung the hymn, "Now thank we all our God", the very impressive ceremony was concluded by the singing of the National Anthem to the accompaniment of the massed bands. The officers and men of the 1st Battalion were afterwards entertained to luncheon by Lord Coventry, and the Yeomen, Artillery, and Rifles by the Mayor at the Guildhall and the head-quarters at Silver Street.

The Memorial represented a wounded soldier at bay, crowned as victor by a winged figure of Immortality. The base is composed of Portland stone, and the figures of bronze. The total height of the monument is 23 feet, the pedestal being 13 feet and the group of figures 10 feet in height, the lateral dimensions of the base being 13 feet 10 inches by 12 feet 1 inch. The inscription, which was written by the Rev. the Hon. Edward Lyttelton, D.D., is as follows:—

In grateful
memory of
the men of
Worcester-
shire who in
South Africa
gave their
lives for their
Country.
A.D. 1899—1902.
Their bodies are buried in
peace, but their name liveth
for evermore.

Digitized by Google

1908. Several changes were made in the uniform of the regiment this year. The Khaki Lancer full-dress was done away with and the old Hussar uniform again taken in to wear, with the exception of the busby. A forage-cap of scarlet cloth with a black patent-leather peak and chin-strap was issued in the place of the busby. The field-service dress was also altered to the regulation uniform. The chief difference in this was the removal of all red facings and seams and the substitution of putties for gaiters.

In 1908 the regiment had lost one of its most promising young officers by the death of Lieutenant Viscount Windsor, eldest son of the Earl of Plymouth, who died on the 23rd of December while serving on the Viceroy of India's Staff, at the untimely age of 24 years. As a mark of regard for the late Colonel and esteem for the deceased officer it was decided to have
1909. a military funeral. This took place at Tardebigge on the 25th February, Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. F. Grey, with the officers, the band, and the majority of the members of the regiment, with a firing party, attending the ceremony. Lord Plymouth afterwards sent a letter to Sir H. Grey desiring him to convey his heartfelt thanks to the officers and men of the regiment, and also of Lady Plymouth and his family, "for their sympathy with us; and for this tribute of affection for the memory of one who was looking forward constantly to taking his share of duty as an officer of the regiment, and who, had he been spared, would, I know, have served his country well".

The regiment went into camp at Perham Down, on Salisbury Plain, on the 19th of May for Permanent Duty, being brigaded with the Gloucestershire and Warwickshire Regiments of Yeomanry, 435 of all ranks being present. The weather was very wet and stormy during the whole of the training, nevertheless there were some interesting field-days, including one between the South Midland and the Southern Brigades at Silk Hill. On the 31st of May there was a great parade of the whole of the troops in camp, 30,000 strong, under Lieut.-General Sir Ian Hamilton. The regiment was dismissed on the 2nd of June. There were some complaints about the quality of the forage supplied in camp, and on the 15th of July Mr. S. Baldwin put a question to the Secretary of State, Mr. Haldane, about it, but he only met with the evasive reply usual on such occasions.

On the 11th of July the Worcester Squadron attended service in the Cathedral, and it was proposed to do so once a quarter for the future, as the citizens now never had an opportunity of seeing their regiment on parade.

Short rifles were issued this year and the bayonets were withdrawn altogether.

1910. In 1910 the regiment went into camp for Permanent Duty on Salisbury Plain, the camp being pitched on Windmill Hill; the other regiments of

Digitized by Google

the 1st South Midland Brigade being also present. The regiment assembled 1910.
on the 7th of May, 493 of all ranks strong, and was dismissed on the 21st. On the 20th, the day of the funeral of His Late Majesty King Edward VII., the whole of the troops in camp paraded with the bands at 12.40 p.m. for Church Parade.

On the 15th of November the Rev. A. C. Deane was appointed Chaplain* to the regiment, and the same week it was notified that Colonel Viscount Cobham was permitted to hold his appointment of Honorary Colonel for a further period of five years.

A second Maxim gun was this year served out to the regiment. The gun detachment now consisted of one officer, one sergeant, one corporal, 16 privates, and two batmen.

The regiment went into camp at Elmley Castle for Permanent Duty on 1911.
the 26th of May, Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Grey being in command, and was dismissed on the 9th of June. The Inspection Return shows a total of 413 of all ranks present, leaving 20 N.C.O.s and 41 troopers wanting to complete the establishment. The establishment of officers was complete.

On the evening of the 7th June a large photograph of the officers and N.C.O.s of the regiment was presented to Major Baldwin, who had retired from the service in December, 1910, together with an illuminated address. The presentation was made by the Earl of Plymouth, who came into camp for the purpose at the request of Colonel Sir H. Grey.

Lord Plymouth, when making the presentation, referred to the many ways in which Major Baldwin had served the regiment, particularly in devoting so much time and trouble as acting adjutant during the late war to the raising of the 16th Squadron of I.Y. and his constant attention to the business portion of the affairs of the regiment, and the help he had given to the Encampment Committee.

The Coronation of King George V. took place on the 22nd of June, and the regiment sent a detachment to join the troops assembled in London for the occasion. The detachment consisted of a non-commissioned officer and five men from each squadron, with a sergeant-trumpeter and cook in addition, under command of Major the Hon. C. J. Coventry, and was detailed to form part of the 2nd Composite Battalion, 7th Brigade, commanded by Colonel W. Barrett. The men were quartered in B Camp, Kensington Gardens.

On the 9th of September Coronation medals were granted to Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Grey, Major the Hon. C. J. Coventry, Lieutenant and Quartermaster Bell, Squadron-Sergeant-Major H. Nott, and Private R. H. Mallard.

* The Regiment had been without a Chaplain since 1903.

Digitized by Google

1911. On the 10th of November the red strips on the trousers were ordered to be altered to white.

1912. In 1912 the regiment went into camp for Permanent Duty at Eastnor Park on the 31st of May, Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Grey being in command.

On the 3rd of July Captain L. St. C. Cheape, 1st King's Dragoon Guards, was gazetted adjutant, vice Captain A. G. McClintock, whose period of service had expired.

The regiment was inspected by Colonel Lawrence, C.B., commanding the 1st South Midland Brigade. There were 439 of all ranks present at the inspection, three officers, 22 N.C.O.s, and eight privates being wanted to complete the establishment.

On the 20th of July a notice appeared in the *Gazette* extending Sir H. F. Grey's period of command for one year.

On the 13th of September a Regimental Rifle Meeting was held at the Sutton Park Range. Sir H. F. Grey's cup was won by Corporal R. D. Davies, of A Squadron, and the Regimental Trophy by D Squadron. There were three other matches shot off in addition to the regular Regimental Prize Competitions.

On the 28th of November the new riding school at Barbourne was opened by the Earl of Coventry, the Lord Lieutenant, who was accompanied by Major-General Bethune, Director-General of Territorial Forces, and Lieut.-Colonel Sir R. C. Temple, Chairman of the Worcestershire Territorial Association. The regiment provided a Field Officer's escort under command of Major the Hon. C. J. Coventry, and also a Guard of Honour of five sergeants and 22 rank and file under command of Major Selwyn.

1913. In 1913 the regiment, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. F. Grey, went into camp for the training on the 10th of May at Bulford, on Salisbury Plain, where the whole of the First South-Midland Mounted Brigade was assembled. This Brigade was formed by the Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, and Worcestershire Regiments of Yeomanry, the Warwickshire Horse Artillery, with the Transport Supply Column and Field Ambulance.

Twenty officers and 365 N.C.O.s and troopers were present, there being two officers and 48 N.C.O.s and troopers absent with leave or on the sick list. Captain and Adjutant Cheape being on leave*, his duties were performed by his brother, Captain G. R. H. Cheape, 1st King's Dragoon Guards.

On the 22nd May a review of the troops present in camp was held on Perham Down, which was remarkable for the first appearance of the Royal

---

* Capt. Cheape was in the United States with the English Polo Team.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Flying Corps on such an occasion, nine machines "flying past" the saluting point. 1913.

Another interesting event was an interchange of horses with the three squadrons of Regular Cavalry forming a composite regiment in the Cavalry Brigade at Tidworth, these being squadrons from the 4th Dragoon Guards, the 9th Lancers, and the 18th Hussars. The Q.O.W.H. squadrons having been made up and formed to correspond, the horses were exchanged and some drill and field movements performed, so that each corps might have some experience in the difference between riding a well-trained cavalry charger and one that had received no special training.

At the distribution of the regimental prizes, Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. F. Grey referred to his impending retirement from the command. He thanked all in the regiment for the loyalty which they had shown to him, and said that he was sure the same courtesy and devotion would be given to his successor, Major the Earl of Dudley, who, with the view of fitting himself for the position and so promoting the efficiency of the corps, had been attached from time to time to several cavalry regiments.

Major the Earl of Dudley also spoke, and referred to his long association with Sir Henry Grey and the pleasant relationship which had always existed between them, and in conclusion led the regiment in the three hearty cheers they gave for their Commanding Officer.

The band was in attendance, and played "Auld Lang Syne".

This was altogether a most satisfactory training, the weather was all that could be desired, the attendance good, and the horses of noticeably good class, and, with very few exceptions, they belonged to the county.

This year a small alteration was made in the cap badge, the pear-blossom in the centre being altered from gold to silver.

On the 25th November, 1913, Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. F. Grey was gazetted out of the regiment at the expiration of his term of command, and Major the Earl of Dudley was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel to command in his place.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX I.

The Officers of the Regiment.

The Colonels, Lieut.-Colonels, and Majors Commanding.

Cocks, Hon. John Somers (Earl Somers). Eldest son of Charles Cocks, of Castleditch, 1st Baron Somers (2nd creation), b. 1760. Captain, Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry, 1794. Major to Command, 1796. Succeeded as 2nd Lord Somers, 1806. Resigned, 1811. Created Earl Somers and Viscount Eastnor, 1821. Died, 1841.

Cocks, Hon. John Somers (Viscount Eastnor and Earl Somers). Second son of the 1st Earl and 2nd Baron Somers, b. 1788. Captain, Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry, 1810. Major to Command, 1813. Became Viscount Eastnor, 1821. Commanded the Worcestershire Y.C. until the corps was disbanded in 1827. Colonel in the Hereford Militia. Succeeded as 2nd Earl, 1841; d. 1852.

Plymouth, Other Archer, 6th Earl of, b. 1789. Gazetted Colonel to Command the Regiment when again raised in 1831; d. 1833.

Clive, Hon. Robert Henry. Second son of 2nd Lord Clive (Earl of Powys), b. 1789. Married the Lady Harriet Windsor (Baroness Windsor), sister and co-heir to 6th Earl of Plymouth. Gazetted Colonel to Command the Regiment in succession to the Earl of Plymouth, 1833. Died, 1854.

Ward, Lord (Earl of Dudley) William. Eldest son of the 10th Baron Ward, b. 1837. Gazetted Lieutenant as Hon. W. Ward, 1835. Succeeded his father as 11th Baron Ward, 1835. Lieut.-Colonel, vice Lord Foley, retired, 1837. Lieut.-Colonel to Command, vice Hon. R. H. Clive, deceased, 1854. Created Earl of Dudley, 1860. Resigned, 1871. Hon. Colonel of Regiment, 1871; d. 1885.

Sandys, Lord, Augustus Frederick Arthur. Eldest son of 5th Baron, b. 1840. Gazetted Major, 1867. Lieut.-Colonel to Command, vice Earl of Dudley, 1871. Retired, 1877. Hon. Colonel of Regiment, 1885-1904. Died, 1904.

Cobham, Viscount, Charles George. Eldest son of 6th Baron Lyttelton, b. 1842. Gazetted Lieutenant as Hon. C. G. Lyttelton, 1863. Succeeded his father, 1876. Lieut.-Colonel to Command, vice Lord Sandys, retired, 1877. Viscount Cobham on death of the last Duke of Buckingham, 1889. Retired, 1893. Hon. Colonel of Regiment, 1905.

Digitized by Google

Windsor, Lord, Robert George (Earl of Plymouth). Son of Hon. Robert Windsor-Clive, b. 1857. Succeeded to the Barony of Windsor in 1869 on the death of his grandmother, Baroness Windsor (Lady Harriet Clive), in whose favour the abeyance had been terminated. Gazetted Lieutenant, 1878. Major, 1885. Lieut.-Colonel to Command, 1893. Hon. Colonel, 1893. Created Earl of Plymouth, 1905. Retired, 1906.

Grey, Sir Henry Foley, Bart. Eldest son of Sir H. E. F. Lambert, Bart., b. 1861. Gazetted Lieutenant, 1881, as Sir H. F. Lambert. Captain, 1885. Major, 1901. Assumed the name of Grey in place of Lambert, 1905. Lieut.-Colonel to Command, 1906. Retired, 1913.

Digitized by Google

Roll of the Officers of the Regiment.

This roll gives the names of the officers year by year from 1794 to 1912. From 1794 to 1855 the names have been taken from the *London Gazette*, as the officers of the Yeomanry Cavalry were not shown in the Army Lists until the latter date. From 1855 the rolls are copied from the Annual Army Lists. To preserve continuity the names for the first of these periods are arranged as they would have appeared in an Army List, had there been one, on the 1st of January in each year.

The full Christian names, when it was possible to ascertain them, are given on the first appointment. The date opposite an officer's name is the date of first appointment to the rank held, and is not repeated in that rank.

1795.

Captain.

Hon. John Somers Cocks 14th Sept., 1794

Lieutenant.

Thomas Spooner ,,

Cornet.

George Parker ,,

—

1796—No change.

—

1797.

Major Commanding.

Hon J. S. Cocks 1796

Captain.

T. Spooner ,,

Lieutenant.

G. Parker ,,

Cornet.

George Deakin ,,

—

1798—No change.

1799.

Major Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks

Captains.

Sam Russell Collet 1798
Joseph Williams ,,

Lieutenants.

G. Parker
G. Deakin 1798
James Creswell ,,
Sam Dangerfield ,,

Cornets.

Benjamin Gardiner ,,
Thomas Smith ,,
Samuel Lessingham ,,

Adjutant.

G. Parker ,,

—

1800-1-2-3—No change.

—

1804.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks 1803

Captains.

J. Williams
Richard Chambers 1803
George Deakin ,,
Joseph Wesney Lavender ,,

Lieutenants.

G. Parker
J. Creswell
S. Dangerfield
B. Gardiner 1803
T. Smith ,,

Cornets.

T. Lessingham
William Thackwell ,,
Richard Hadleigh ,,
Thomas Hudson ,,

Adjutant.

G. Parker

—

1805.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin
J. W. Lavender

Lieutenants.

G. Parker
J. Creswell
T. Smith
B. Gardiner

Cornets.

R. Hadleigh
T. Hudson
W. Thackwell

Adjutant.

G. Parker

Surgeon.

W. C. Adams 1804

Veterinary Surgeon.

Samuel Palfrey ,,

1806—No change other than that Lieut. J. Creswell and Surgeon W. C. Adams left the Regiment.

—

1807.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Somers, Lord (Hon. J. S. Cocks)

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin
J. W. Lavender

Lieutenants.

G. Parker
T. Smith
B. Gardiner

Cornets.

R. Hadleigh
T. Hudson
W. Thackwell

Paymaster.

Joseph Hodges

Digitized by Google

Adjutant.

G. Parker

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1808.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Somers, Lord

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin

Lieutenants.

G. Parker
T. Smith
B. Gardiner

Cornet.

T. Hudson

Paymaster.

J. Hodges

Adjutant.

G. Parker

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1809—No change except that Lieut B. Gardiner left the Regiment.

—

1810—No change.

—

1811.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Somers, Lord

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin
Hon. John Somers Cocks 1810

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith
Thomas Hudson 1810

Cornet.

Joseph Hall ,,

Adjutant.

G. Parker

Paymaster.

J. Hodges

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1812.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Vacant

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin
Hon. J. S. Cocks 1810

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith
Joseph Crump 1811

Cornet.

J. Hall

Adjutant.

G. Parker

Paymaster.

J. Hodges

Veterinary-Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1813.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Vacant

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin
Hon. J. S. Cocks

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith

Cornets.

J. Hall
Thomas Chas. Hornyhold 1813

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield 1812

Paymaster.

J. Hodges

Surgeon.

Thomas Stephenson ,,

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1814.

Major Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks 1813

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith
Joseph John Martin 1813

Cornets.

J. Hall
T. C. Hornyhold
Francis Lechmere Charlton 1813

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Paymaster.

J. Hodges

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1815—No change.

—

1816.

Major Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin
J. J. Martin

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith
J. Hall 1815

Cornets.

T. C. Hornyhold
F. L. Charlton

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Paymaster.

J. Hodges

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1817.

Major Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks

Captains.

R. Chambers
G. Deakin
J. J. Martin

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith
J. Hall

Cornets.

T. C. Hornyhold
F. L. Charlton
Joseph Smith 1816

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Digitized by Google

Paymaster.

J. Hodges

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1818.

Major Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks

Captains.

G. Deakin
J. J. Martin
T. C. Hornyhold 1817

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith
J. Hall

Cornets.

J. Smith
George Boulter 1817
Samuel Higgins ,,

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1819—No change.

—

1820.

Major Commanding.

Hon. J. S. Cocks

Captains.

J. J. Martin
T. C. Hornyhold
John Somerset Russell 1820

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
T. Smith
J. Hall

Cornets.

J. Smith
G. Boulter
S. Higgins

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1821.

Major Commanding.

Major Viscount Eastnor
(Hon. J. S. Cocks)

Captains.

J. J. Martin
T. C. Hornyhold
J. S. Russell

Lieutenants.

B. Gardiner
J. Hall
J. Smith 1820

Cornets.

G. Boulter
S. Higgins
James Hayward 1820

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1822—No change.

—

1823.

Major Commanding.

Major Viscount Eastnor

Captains.

J. J. Martin
T. C. Hornyhold
J. S. Russell

Lieutenants.

J. Hall
J. Smith
G. Boulter 1822

Cornets.

S. Higgins
J. Hayward
John Card Griffiths 1822

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey

—

1824—No change.

—

1825.

Major Commanding.

Major Viscount Eastnor

Captains.

J. J. Martin
T. C. Hornyhold
J. S. Russell

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
G. Boulter
Hon. Arthur Southwell 1824

Cornets.

S. Higgins
J. Hayward
J. C. Griffiths

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

S. Palfrey.

—

1826—No change.

—

1827.

Major Commanding.

Viscount Eastnor

Captains.

J. J. Martin
T. C. Hornyhold
J. S. Russell

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
G. Boulter
Hon. A. Southwell

Cornets.

S. Higgins
J. Hayward
J. C. Griffiths

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Surgeon.

T. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Hall 1825

—

1828.

Major Commanding.

Viscount Eastnor

Captains.

J. J. Martin
J. S. Russell
J. Smith 1827

Lieutenants.

G. Boulter
Hon. A. Southwell
S. Higgins 1827

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS.

Cornets.

J. Hayward
J. C. Griffiths
John Hall 1827

Adjutant.

S. Dangerfield

Surgeon.

Frederick Dodd Stephenson 1827

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Hall

1829-30-31—No Regiment.

1832.

Colonel Commanding.

Other Archer, Earl of Plymouth 1831

Lieut.-Colonel.

William Henry, Lord Lyttelton 1831

Major.

J. J. Martin 1831

Captains.

John Somerset Pakington ,,
Hon. William Coventry ,,
Edward Henry Bearcroft ,,
Sir Offley Wakeman, Bart. ,,
Richard Hickman ,,
Henry Turner ,,
James Taylor ,,
Thomas Henry Cookes ,,
Denham Chas. Johnstone Cookes ,,
Edward Holland ,,
William Emmot, Adjutant ,,

Lieutenants.

Charles Noel ,,
Joseph Smith ,,
W. W. Best ,,
Francis Lyttelton Holyoake ,
William Wheeley ,,
George Vernon ,,
W. Dowdeswell ,,
Richard Temple ,,
Arthur Skey ,,
Thomas Gale Curtler ,,
James Moilliett ,,
William Gist ,,

Cornets.

Thomas Amphlett 1831
J. W. Martin ,,
Thomas Pardoe ,,
John Williams, jun. ,,
William Robeson ,,
Richard Hemming ,,
John Curtler ,,
William Price Phipson ,,
James Ashwin ,,
John Whitmore Isaac ,,

Adjutant.

William Emmot ,,

Surgeon.

William Henry Ricketts ,,

Assistant Surgeon.

J. D. Stephenson ,,

Veterinary Surgeon.

John English ,,

Chaplain.

Rev. Walter Hutchinson Lord Aston ,,

1833.

Colonel Commanding.

O. A., Earl of Plymouth

Lieut.-Colonel.

Hon. Thomas Henry Foley 1832

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
T. H. Cookes
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
Thomas Taylor Vernon
William Bennitt 1832
F. L. Holyoake ,,

Lieutenants.

C. Noel
J. Smith
W. W. Best
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
T. C. Curtler
W. Gist
W. Robeson
E. Dixon, 1st Lieutenant 1832
W. Round, 2nd Lieutenant ,,
W. R. Phipson

Cornets.

T. Amphlett
J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
J. W Isaac
W. H. Robeson
E. T. Perrott 1832
W. Fellowes ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

J. D. Stephenson

Veterinary Surgeon.

John Rose 1832

Chaplain.

Rev. W. H. Lord Aston

1834.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. Robert Henry Clive 1833

Lieut.-Colonel.

Hon. T. H. Foley

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
T. H. Cookes
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
T. T. Vernon
W. Bennitt
F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke

Lieutenants.

C. Noel
J. Smith
W. W. Best
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
W. Robeson
E. Dixon
W. Round
W. R. Phipson
John Howard Galton 1833
R. Hemming ,,

Cornets.

T. Amphlett
J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. Curtler
J. W. Isaac
W. H. Robeson
E. T. Perrott
W. Fellowes
John Simcox 1833

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

George Sheward 1833

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

1835.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

Hon. T. H. Foley

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS.

Captains (Continued).

H. Turner
J. Taylor
T. H. Cookes
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke
J. H. Galton 1834

Lieutenants.

C. Noel
J. Smith
W. W. Best
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
W. Robeson
E. Dixon
W. Round
W. R. Phipson
R. Hemming
J. Curtler 1834

Cornets.

T. Amphlett
J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. W. Isaac
W. H. Robeson
E. T. Perrott
W. Fellowes
J. Simcox
William Roe 1834

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

—

1836.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

Hon. T. H. Foley

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
T. H. Cookes
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton 1834

Lieutenants.

C. Noel
J. Smith
W. W. Best
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
W. Robeson
E. Dixon
W. R. Phipson
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
Hon. William Ward 1835

Cornets.

T. Amphlett
J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. W. Isaac
W. H. Robeson
E. T. Perrott
J. Simcox
W. Roe
W. Round 1835

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

—

1837.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

Hon. T. H. Foley

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
T. H. Cookes
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton

Lieutenants.

C. Noel
J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
W. Robeson
E. Dixon
W. R. Phipson
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
Hon. W. Ward
J. Simcox 1836

Cornets.

T. Amphlett
J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. W. Isaac
E. T. Perrott
Edward Bearcroft 1836
James Guest, jun. ,,
John Russell Cookes ,,
Joseph Dixon ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

—

1838.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

William Lord Ward 1837

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
T. H. Cookes
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
W. R. Phipson
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
J. Simcox
T. Amphlett 1837
J. R. Cookes ,,

Cornets.

J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. W. Isaac
E. T. Perrott
E. Bearcroft
J. Guest, jun.
J. Dixon
John Guest 1837
Francis Rufford ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS.

1839.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes 1838

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
J. Simcox
T. Amphlett
F. Rufford 1838
James Guest, jun. ,,
J. Dixon ,,

Cornets.

J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. W. Isaac
E. T. Perrott
E. Bearcroft
John Guest
William Henry Robeson 1838
Matthew Boulton ,,
William Cope ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

1840.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Edward Holland 1839

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
J. Simcox
T. Amphlett
F. Rufford
James Guest, jun.
J. Dixon

Cornets.

J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. W. Isaac
E. T. Perrott
E. Bearcroft
John Guest
W. H. Robeson
M. Boulton
W. Cope

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

1841.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
H. Turner
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. Chas. Somers Cocks 1840

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
J. Simcox
T. Amphlett
F. Rufford
J. Dixon
J. A. Taylor 1840

Cornets.

J. W. Martin
T. Pardoe
J. Williams, jun.
J. W. Isaac
E. T. Perrott
E. Bearcroft
W. H. Robeson
M. Boulton
W. Cope
Walter Hemming 1840
William Foster, jun. ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

1842.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. Chas. S. Cocks
F. Rufford 1841

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. Dixon
J. A. Taylor
Skynner George Woodroffe 1841
Thomas Tongue Rufford ,,

Cornets.

J. Williams, jun.
E. T. Perrott
E. Bearcroft
W. H. Robeson
M. Boulton
W. Cope
W. Hemming
W. Foster, jun.
Henry Barry Domville 1841
Edward Gresley Stone ,,
John Picknell ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

Digitized by Google

1843.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. C. S. Cocks
F. Rufford

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. Dixon
J. H. Taylor
S. G. Woodroffe
F. T. Rufford

Cornets.

J. Williams, jun.
E. Bearcroft
W. H. Robeson
M. Boulton
W. Cope
W. Hemming
H. B. Domville
E. G. Stone
J. Pickernell
William Conolly Watson 1842
Michael Phillip Grazebrook ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

G. Sheward

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

1844.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. C. S. Cocks
F. Rufford

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. A. Taylor
S. G. Woodroffe
F. T. Rufford
William Yate Hunt 1843
M. P. Grazebrook ,,

Cornets.

J. Williams, jun.
E. Bearcroft
W. H. Robeson
M. Boulton
W. Hemming
E. G. Stone
J. Pickernell
W. C. Watson
John Slaney Pakington 1843

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

William Eagles Johnson 1843

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

1845.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
Sir O. Wakeman, Bart.
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. C. S. Cocks
F. Rufford

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
R. Temple
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
R. Hemming
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. A. Taylor
S. G. Woodroffe
F. T. Rufford
W. Y. Hunt
M. P. Grazebrook

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
W. Hemming
E. G. Stone
J. Pickernell
W. C. Watson
J. S. Pakington
John Harward 1844
Robert Berkeley ,,
Robert Clive ,,
Thesdon Galton ,,
George Hesketh Biggs ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

William Eagles Johnson 1843

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Rev. Lord Aston

1846.

There was no change in 1845 among the Field Officers, Captains, or Lieutenants.

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
W. Hemming
E. G. Stone
W. C. Watson
J. S. Pakington
J. Harward
R. Berkeley
R. Clive
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
John Carey Elwes 1845
Sir William Smith, Bart. ,,

No change among the Staff in 1845.

—

1847.

There was no change in 1846 among the Field Officers.

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. C. S. Cocks
F. Rufford
R. Temple 1846
R. Hemming ,,

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. A. Taylor
S. G. Woodroffe
F. T. Rufford
W. Y. Hunt
M. P. Grazebrook
W. Hemming 1846
Sir W. Smith, Bart. ,,

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
E. G. Stone
W. C. Watson

Digitized by Google

J. S. Pakington
J. Harward
R. Berkeley
R. Clive
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
J. C. Elwes
Edward Lowe Campbell 1846

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

Thomas William Walsh 1846

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Hon. and Rev. William Whitworth Talbot ,,

—

1848.

No change among the Field Officers, Captains, or Lieutenants in 1847.

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
E. G. Stone
W. C. Watson
J. S. Pakington
J. Harward
R. Berkeley
R. Clive
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
J. C. Elwes
Frederick Smith 1847

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Assistant Surgeon.

T. W. Walsh

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Hon. and Rev. W. W. Talbot

1849.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. C. S. Cocks
F. Rufford
R. Temple
R. Clive 1848

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
(Retained as supernumerary without pay.)
W. Wheeley
W. Dowdeswell
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. A. Taylor
F. T. Rufford
W. Y. Hunt
M. P. Grazebrook
W. Hemming
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Berkeley 1848
William Francis Taylor ,,

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
E. G. Stone
W. C. Watson
J. S. Pakington
J. Harward
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
J. C. Elwes
F. Smith
Robert Mynors 1848
Robert Peel ,,

No change in Staff in 1848.

—

1850.

There was no change in 1849 among the Field Officers, Captains, or Lieutenants.

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
E. G. Stone
W. C. Watson
J. S. Pakington
J. Harward
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
J. C. Elwes
F. Smith
R. Mynors
R. Peel
Edward Charles Rudge 1849

No change in Staff in 1849.

—

1851.

There was no change in 1850 among the Field Officers or Captains.

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
(Retained as supernumerary without pay.)
W. Wheeley
A. Skey
W. Gist
E. Dixon
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. A. Taylor
F. T. Rufford
W. Y. Hunt
W. Hemming
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Berkeley
W. F. Taylor
Frederick Winn Knight 1850
E. G. Stone ,,

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
W. C. Watson
J. S. Pakington
J. Harward
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
F. Smith
R. Mynors
R. Peel
E. C. Rudge
George Francis Dowdeswell 1850
Richard William Johnson ,,

No change in Staff in 1850.

1852.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
Hon. C. S. Cocks
R. Temple
R. Clive
F. W. Knight 1851

Lieutenants.

J. Smith
(Retained as supernumerary without pay.)
W. Wheeley
W. Gist
E. Dixon
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
J. A. Taylor
F. T. Rufford
W. Y. Hunt
W. Hemming
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Berkeley
W. F. Taylor
E. G. Stone
J. S. Pakington 1851

Cornets.

E. Bearcroft
J. Harward
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
F. Smith
R. Mynors
R. Peel
E. C. Rudge
G. F. Dowdeswell
R. W. Johnson
Robert Chas. Courtenay Throckmorton 1851
Cameron Galton ,,
Edward Waldron Haywood ,,

No change in Staff in 1851.

—

Digitized by Google

1853.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
R. Hickman
J. Taylor
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
R. Temple
R. Clive
F. W. Knight
J. A. Taylor 1852

Lieutenants.

J. Smith, Supernumerary
W. Wheeley
W. Gist
E. Dixon
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
F. T. Rufford
W. Y. Hunt
W. Hemming
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Berkeley
W. F. Taylor
E. G. Stone
J. S. Pakington
R. C. C. Throckmorton
R. Mynors 1852

Cornets.

J. Harward
T. Galton
G. H. Biggs
F. Smith
R. Peel
E. C. Rudge
G. F. Dowdeswell
R. W. Johnson
C. Galton
E. W. Haywood
Thomas Bowater Vernon 1852

No change in Staff in 1852.

—

1854.

Colonel Commanding.

Hon. R. H. Clive

Lieut.-Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
R. Hickman
E. Holland
W. Emmot, Adjutant
W. Bennitt
Sir F. L. Holyoake-Goodricke, Bart.
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
R. Temple
R. Clive
F. W. Knight
J. A. Taylor
W. F. Taylor 1853

Lieutenants.

J. Smith, Supernumerary
W. Wheeley
W. Gist
E. Dixon
J. Curtler
T. Amphlett
F. T. Rufford
W. Y. Hunt
W. Hemming
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Berkeley
E. G. Stone
J. S. Pakington
R. C. C. Throckmorton
R. Mynors
Ferdinando Dudley Lea Smith 1853
T. Galton ,,

Cornets.

J. Harward
G. H. Biggs
F. Smith
R. Peel
E. C. Rudge
G. F. Dowdeswell
R. W. Johnson
C. Galton
E. W. Haywood
T. B. Vernon

No change in Staff in 1853.

—

1855.

Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. Clive

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

Rt. Hon. J. S. Pakington
Hon. W. Coventry
R. Hickman
W. Bennitt
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
F. W. Knight
W. F. Taylor
R. Berkeley 1854
W. C. Hemming ,,
Hon. Fred Lygon ,,

Lieutenants.

W. Gist
E. Dixon
J. Curtler
W. Y. Hunt
J. Harward
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
E. G. Stone
J. S. Pakington
R. Mynors
F. D. L. Smith
T. H. Galton
R. A. Peel
R. W. Johnson

Cornets.

E. C. Rudge
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
C. H. Galton
T. B. Vernon
Henry Hulme 1854
Henry Hickman ,,
Chas. M. Berrington ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Hon and Rev. W. W. Talbot

—

1856.

Colonel.

W. Lord Ward

Lieut.-Colonel.

Robert Clive

Major.

J. J. Martin

Captains.

Rt. Hon. Sir J. S. Pakington, Bart.
Hon. W. J. Coventry
R. Hickman
W. Bennitt
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
F. W. Knight
W. F. Taylor
R. Berkeley
W. C. Hemming
Hon. F. Lygon

Lieutenants.

W. Gist
E. Dixon
Wm. Y. Hunt
J. Curtler
J. Harward
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
E. G. Stone
J. S. Pakington
R. Mynors
F. D. L. Smith
T. M. Galton
R. A. Peel
R. W. Johnson

Cornets.

E. C. Rudge
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
C. H. Galton
T. B. Vernon
H. Hulme
H. Hickman
C. M. Berrington

Adjutant.

W. Emmot, late R. H. Gds.

Surgeon.

W. H. Ricketts, late 6th Dragoons.

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Chaplain.

Hon. and Rev. W. W. Talbot

—

1857.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

W. Lord Ward

Lieut.-Colonel.

Robert Clive

Major.

Sir J. S. Pakington, Bart.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS.

Captains.

Hon. W. J. Coventry
W. Bennitt
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
F. W. Knight
W. F. Taylor
R. Berkeley
W. C. Hemming
Hon. F. Lygon
John Harward 1856
John S. Pakington ,,

Lieutenants.

E. Dixon
J. Curtler
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Mynors
F. D. L. Smith
T. H. Galton
R. A. Peel
R. W. Johnson
E. C. Rudge 1856
F. Smith ,,
E. W. Haywood ,,
C. H. Galton ,,
H. Hickman ,,
C. M. Berrington ,,

Cornets.

B. Vernon
Henry Pidcock 1856
Walter de Sodlington Blount ,,
John Kerr Moilliett ,,
Pynson Wilmot Bennitt ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Chaplain.

Rev. Thomas L. Claughton 1856

Surgeon.

Chas. Freeman Malden ,,

Assistant Surgeon.

Abraham Hoskins ,,

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

1858.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

William Lord Ward 1854

Lieut.-Colonel.

Robert Clive ,,

Major.

Sir J. S. Pakington, Bart. 1854

Captains.

There was no change among the Captains in 1857.

Lieutenants.

E. Dixon
J. Curtler
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Mynors
F. D. L. Smith
T. H. Galton
R. A. Peel
R. W. Johnson
E. C. Rudge
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
C. H. Galton
H. Hickman
C. M. Berrington
John S. Isaac 1857

Cornets.

B. Vernon
H. Pidcock
W. de S. Blount
J. K. Moilliett
P. W. Bennitt

There was no change in the Staff during 1857.

1859.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

William Lord Ward

Lieut.-Colonel.

Hon. R. W. Clive

Major.

Rt. Hon. Sir J. S. Pakington, Bart.

Captains.

Hon. W. J. Coventry
W. Bennitt
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
F. W. Knight
R. Berkeley
W. C. Hemming
Hon. F. Lygon
J. S. Pakington
Chas. Perrott Noel 1858
F. D. S. Smith ,,

Lieutenants.

E. Dixon
J. Curtler
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
R. Mynors
T. H. Galton
R. A. Peel
R. W. Johnson
E. C. Rudge
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
C. H. Galton
H. Hickman
C. M. Berrington
J. S. Isaac
J. K. Moilliett 1858

Cornets.

B. Vernon
H. Pidcock
W. de S. Blount
Wm. G. Throckmorton 1858

There was no change in the Staff in 1858.

1860.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

William Lord Ward

Lieut.-Colonel.

Rt. Hon. Sir J. S. Pakington 1859

Major.

Vacant

Captains.

Hon. W. J. Coventry
W. Bennitt
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
F. W. Knight
R. Berkeley
W. C. Hemming
J. S. Pakington
C. P. Noel
F. D. S. Smith
George W., Earl of Coventry 1859

Lieutenants.

There was no change among the Lieutenants, Cornets or Staff during 1859.

1861.

No change except that Surgeon C. F. Malden retired during 1860.

1862.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

Rt. Hon. Sir J. S. Pakington, Bart., G.C.B.

Majors.

Hon. Wm. J. Coventry 1861
George W., Earl of Coventry (supernumerary) ,,

Captains.

W. Bennitt
J. H. Galton
J. R. Cookes
F. W. Knight
R. Berkeley
W. C. Hemming
J. S. Pakington
C. P. Noel
F. D. S. Smith
C. M. Berrington

Lieutenants.

J. Curtler
Sir W. Smith, Bart.
T. H. Galton
R. A. Peel
E. C. Rudge
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
C. H. Galton
H. Hickman
J. S. Isaac
J. K. Moilliett
Wm. Dowdeswell
W. G. Throckmorton
Henry Lawrence Whateley 1861
P. W. Bennitt ,,

Cornets.

H. Pidcock
W. de S. Blount
Henry Foley Vernon 1861
Geo. Edw. Martin ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot, h.p. R.H. Gds.

Chaplain.

Rev. T. L. Claughton

Surgeon.

E. Clarke 1861

Assistant Surgeon.

A. Hoskins

Veterinary Surgeon.

J. Rose

Digitized by Google

1863.

No change in 1862.

1864.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

Rt. Hon. Sir J. S. Pakington, Bart., G.C.B.

Majors.

Hon. W. J. Coventry
G. W. Earl of Coventry, S.

Captains.

W. Bennitt
F. W. Knight
R. Berkeley
W. C. Hemming
J. S. Pakington
C. P. Noel
F. D. S. Smith
C. M. Berrington
W. de S. Blount 1863
T. H. Galton ,,

Lieutenants.

J. Curtler
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
C. H. Galton
H. Hickman
J. S. Isaac
J. K. Moilliett
W. Dowdeswell
W. G. Throckmorton
H. L. Whateley
P. W. Bennitt
G. E. Martin
Hon. Chas. G. Lyttelton 1863
Henry Foley Vernon ,,
Rich. W. Wickstead ,,

Cornets.

Sam. Chas. Allsopp ,,
John Hen. Empson ,,

Adjutant.

W. Emmot

Chaplain.

Rev. T. L. Claughton

Surgeon.

E. Clarke

Assistant Surgeon.

A. Hoskins

Veterinary Surgeon.

Hen. R. Perrins 1863

1865.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

Rt. Hon. Sir J. S. Pakington, Bart., G.C.B.

Majors.

Hon. Wm. J. Coventry
Geo. W., Earl of Coventry (supernumerary)

Captains.

W. Bennitt
F. W. Knight
R. Berkeley
W. C. Hemming
J. S. Pakington
C. P. Noel
F. D. S. Smith
C. M. Berrington
T. H. Galton

Lieutenants.

J. Curtler
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
C. H. Galton
H. Hickman
J. S. Isaac
J. K. Moilliett
W. Dowdeswell
W. G. Throckmorton
H. L. Whateley
P. W Bennitt
G. E. Martin
Hon. C. G. Lyttelton
H. F. Vernon

Cornets.

S. L. Allsopp
J. H. Empson
Edmund A. Nuttall Royds 1864

There was no change in the Staff in 1864.

1866.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains or Subalterns during 1865, but there were two vacancies in the Regimental Staff caused by the death of Captain and Adjutant Emmott and the resignation of Asst.-Surgeon Hoskins.

1867.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

F. W. Knight 1866

Major.

Hon. W. J. Coventry

Captains.

W. C. Hemming
J. S. Pakington
C. P. Noel
F. D. S. Smith
C. M. Berrington
T. H. Galton
F. Smith 1866
E. W. Haywood ,,
J. S. Isaac ,,

Lieutenants.

J. Curtler
H. Hickman
W. Dowdeswell
W. G. Throckmorton
H. L. Whateley
P. W. Bennitt
G. E. Martin
Hon. C. G. Lyttelton
H. F. Vernon
S. G. Allsopp
J. H. Empson
E. A. N. Royds

Cornets.

Henry Fra. Dowdeswell 1866
Wm. Hen. Bagnall ,,

Adjutant.

Edw. Fra. Weaver 1865

Chaplain.

Rev. T. L. Claughton

Surgeon.

E. Clarke

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

1868.

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

F. W. Knight

Majors.

Hon. W. J. Coventry
A. F. A. Lord Sandys 1867

Captains.

W. C. Hemming
J. S. Pakington
C. P. Noel
F. D. S. Smith
T. H. Galton
F. Smith
E. W. Haywood
J. S. Isaac
W. Dowdeswell 1867
G. E. Martin ,,

Lieutenants.

J. Curtler
H. Hickman
W. G. Throckmorton
H. L. Whateley
P. W. Bennitt
Hon. C. G. Lyttelton
H. F. Vernon
S. C. Allsopp
J. H. Empson
E. A. N. Royds
H. F. Dowdeswell 1867

Cornet.

W. H. Bagnall

Adjutant.

E. F. Weaver

Chaplain.

Rev. T. L. Claughton

Surgeon.

E. Clarke

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. Perrins

1869.

There was no change in 1868 except the appointment of the Rev. David Melville to be Chaplain vice Claughton retired.

Adjutant.

E. F. Weaver

Digitized by Google

Chaplain.

Rev. David Melville 1868

Surgeon.

Hilary Hill ,,

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. Perrins

—

1870—No change.

—

1871—No change.

—

1872.

Hon. Colonel.

Earl of Dudley 1871

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys 1871

Lieut.-Colonel.

F. W. Knight

Major.

Geo. G. Clowes 1871

Captains.

C. P. Noel
E. D. Smith-Shenstone
E. W. Haywood
J. S. Isaac
W. Dowdeswell
G. E. Martin
Sir Wm. Throckmorton, Bart. 1871
H. F. Vernon ,,

Lieutenants.

Hon. C. G. Lyttelton
J. H. Empson
H. F. Dowdeswell
Brooke Robinson 1871
Herbert H. Langham ,,
Herbert Pakington ,,

Cornets.

None

Adjutant.

J. Lee 1871

Surgeon.

Hilary Hill

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

Chaplain.

Rev. David Melville

—

1873.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Subalterns, or Staff in 1872.

Captains.

C. P. Noel
E. W. Haywood
J. S. Isaac
W. Dowdeswell
G. E. Martin
Sir W. Throckmorton, Bart.
H. F. Vernon
Hon. F. S. A. Hanbury Tracy 1872

—

1874.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains or Staff in 1873, and all the Cornetcies were vacant.

Lieutenants.

Hon. C. G. Lyttelton
J. H. Empson
H. F. Dowdeswell
B. Robinson
H. H. Langham

—

1875.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains or Staff in 1874. The rank of Cornet was abolished and that of Sub-Lieut. substituted.

Lieutenants.

Hon. C. G. Lyttelton
J. H. Empson
B. Robinson
H. H. Langham

Sub-Lieutenants.

Geo. H. Allsopp 1874
R. T. Smith ,,

1876.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains, Lieuts. or Staff in 1875.

Sub-Lieutenants.

G. H. Allsopp
R. T. Smith
John Herbert Secker 1875

—

1877.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains, Lieuts., or Staff in 1876.

Sub-Lieutenants.

G. H. Allsopp
R. T. Smith
J. H. Secker
John S. Gibbons 1876

N.B. — Robert Valentine Bourne, Sub-Lieut. (super.), not shown in Army List.

—

1878.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains, Sub-Lieuts., or Staff in 1877. This year the rank of 2nd Lieut. was instituted, but none were appointed until 1888.

Lieutenants 8,

2nd Lieutenants 4.

C. G. Lord Lyttelton
J. H. Empson
H. H. Langham

—

1879.

Hon. Colonel.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

C. G. Lord Lyttelton 1878

Major.

G. G. Clowes

Captains.

C. P. Noel
E. W. Haywood
J. S. Isaac
W. Dowdeswell
G. E. Martin
Sir W. Throckmorton, Bart.
H. F. Vernon
Hon. F. S. A. Hanbury-Tracy

Lieutenants 8,

2nd Lieutenants 4.

J. H. Empson
R. T. Smith
J. S. Gibbons
F. J. A. Wood 1878
Robert G. Lord Windsor ,,
Sandford G. S. Scobell

Sub-Lieutenants.

G. H. Allsopp
J. H. Secker

2nd Lieutenants.

None

Adjutant.

J. Lee

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

H. Hill

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

—

1880—No change.

—

1881.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains or Staff in 1880.

Lieutenants.

J. H. Empson
R. T. Smith
J. S. Gibbons
F. J. A. Wood
R. G. Lord Windsor
S. G. T. Scobell
Fredk. S. Shenstone 1880

Sub-Lieutenants.

G. H. Allsopp

Digitized by Google

1882.

Hon. Colonel.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

C. G. Lord Lyttelton

Major.

G. G. Clowes

Captains.

E. W. Haywood
J. S. Isaac
G. E. Martin
H. F. Vernon
Hon. F. S. A. H. Tracy
J. S. Gibbons

Lieutenants 12.

G. H. Allsopp
F. J. A. Wood
R. G. Lord Windsor
S. G. T. Scobell
F. S. Shenstone
J. E. Jameson 1881
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart. ,,
G. F. Hunter ,,
E. M. Everitt ,,
J. H. Smith ,,

Sub-Lieutenants.

None

Adjutant.

J. Lee

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

H. Hill

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

1883.

There was no change in the Field Officers or Staff in 1882.

Captains.

J. S. Isaac, hon. m.
G. E. Martin, hon. m.
H. F. Vernon
Hon. F. S. A. H. Tracy
F. S. Shenstone 1882
J. E. Jameson ,,
S. G. T. Scobell ,,

Lieutenants.

G. H. Allsopp
F. J. A. Wood
R. G. Lord Windsor
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
G. J. Hunter
E. M. Everitt
J. H. Smith
J. B. E. Bourne 1882
Jas. Baldwin ,,
S. Lambert ,,

1884.

Hon. Colonel.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

C. G. Lord Lyttelton

Major.

Vacant

Captains.

J. S. Isaac
G. E. Martin
H. F. Vernon
Hon. F. A. Hanbury-Tracy
F. S. Shenstone
J. E. Jameson
S. G. T. Scobell

Lieutenants.

R. G. Lord Windsor
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
G. F. Hunter
E. M. Everitt
J. H. Smith
J. B. E. Bourne
J. Baldwin
S. Lambert
Edwd. Bickerton Milward 1883
John Howard Cartland ,,
Hen. Howard ,,
Harry Alfred Payne ,,

Adjutant.

J. Lee

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

H. Hill

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

1885.

Hon. Colonel.

Earl of Dudley

Lieut.-Colonel.

C. G. Lord Lyttelton

Major.

Vacant

Captains.

J. S. Isaac, hon. m.
G. E. Martin, hon. m.
H. F. Vernon
Hon. F. S. A. H. Tracy
J. E. Jameson
S. G. T. Scobell

Lieutenants.

R. G. Lord Windsor
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
G. J. Hunter
E. M. Everitt
J. H. Smith
J. B. E. Bourne
J. Baldwin
S. Lambert
E. B. Milward
J. H. Cartland
H. Howard
H. A. Payne
A. P. Hickman 1884

Adjutant.

J. Lee

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

H. Hill

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

1886.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys 1885

Lieut.-Colonel.

C. G. Lord Lyttelton

Major.

R. G. Lord Windsor 1885

Captains.

Sir H. F. Vernon, Bart., hon. m.
Hon. F. S. A. H. Tracy
J. E. Jameson
S. G. T. Scobell
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart. 1885
E. M. Everitt ,,
J. H. Smith ,,
J. B. E. Bourne ,,
H. Howard ,,

Lieutenants.

J. Baldwin
E. B. Milward
J. H. Cartland
H. A. Payne
A. P. Hickman
W. H., Earl of Dudley 1885
J. H. Crane ,,

Adjutant.

J. Lee, hon. m.

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

A. O. Holbeche 1885

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

N.B.—William Humble, Viscount Ednam, Lieut. (super.), not shown in Army List.

1887.

There was no change in the Field Officers or Captains in 1886.

Lieutenants.

J. Baldwin
E. B. Milward
J. H. Cartland
H. A. Payne
A. P. Hickman
W. H., Earl of Dudley
J. H. Crane
E. A. Broome 1886

Adjutant.

T. A. Hill 1886

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Digitized by Google

Surgeon.

A. O. Holbeche

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

—

1888.

There was no change among the Field Officers or Staff in 1887.

Majors.

R. G. Lord Windsor
J. E. Jameson 1887

Captains.

Sir H. F. Vernon, Bart., hon. m.
Hon. F. S. A. H. Tracy
S. G. T. Scobell, hon. m.
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
E. M. Everitt
J. H. Smith
J. B. E. Bourne
H. Howard

Lieutenants.

J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland
H. A. Payne
A. P. Hickman
W. H., Earl of Dudley
J. H. Crane
E. A. Broome

2nd Lieutenants.

Ronald Moncreiffe 1887

—

1889.

There was no change among the Field Officers or Staff in 1888.

Captains.

Sir H. F. Vernon, Bart., hon. m.
Hon. F. S. A. H. Tracy
S. G. T. Scobell, hon. m.
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
E. M. Everitt
J. H. Smith
H. Howard
W. H., Earl of Dudley 1888

Lieutenants.

J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland
H. A. Payne
J. H. Crane
E. A. Broome

2nd-Lieutenants.

R. Moncreiffe
Hon. R. A. Ward 1888

—

1890.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

C. G. Viscount Cobham 1878

Majors.

R. G. Lord Windsor
J. E. Jameson

There was no change among the Captains, Lieuts., or Staff in 1889.

2nd-Lieutenants.

R. Moncreiffe
Hon. R. A. Ward
H. H. Martin 1889
H. T. Williams ,,

—

1891.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

C. G. Viscount Cobham

Majors.

R. G. Lord Windsor
Hon. F. S. A. H. Tracy 1890

Captains.

Sir H. F. Vernon, Bart., hon. m.
S. G. T. Scobell, hon. m.
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
E. M. Everitt
J. H. Smith
H. Howard
W. H. Earl of Dudley
J. Baldwin 1890

Lieutenants.

J. H. Cartland
H. A. Payne
J. H. Crane
E. A. Broome

2nd-Lieutenants.

R. Moncreiffe
Hon. R. A. Ward
H. H. Martin
H. T. Williams

Adjutant.

T. A Hill

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

A. O. Holbeche

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins

—

1892.

There was no change among the Field Officers or Captains in 1891.

Lieutenants.

J. H. Cartland
J. H. Crane
E. A. Broome
R. Moncreiffe 1891
H. R. M. Porter ,,

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. R. A. Ward
H. T. Williams
E. G. Bromley-Martin 1891
M. R. Anderson ,,
W. W. Wiggin ,,
H. B. Dain ,,
J. M. G. Biddulph ,,

Adjutant.

H. C. Page-Henderson 1891

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

A. O. Holbeche

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R Perrins

1893.

There was no change among the Field Officers, Captains, or Lieuts. in 1892.

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. R. A. Ward
E. G. Bromley-Martin
W. W. Wiggin
H. B. Dain
J. M. G. Biddulph

Adjutant.

H. C. Page-Henderson

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

A. O. Holbeche, Surgeon Captain

Veterinary Surgeon.

H. R. Perrins, Vet. Major

—

1894.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. G. Lord Windsor 1893

Major.

W. H. Earl of Dudley 1893

Captains.

S. G. T. Scobell, hon. m.
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
E. M. Everitt
J. H. Smith
H. Howard
J. Baldwin

Lieutenants.

J. H. Cartland
J. H. Crane
E. A. Broome
R. Moncreiffe
H. R. M. Porter

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. R. A. Ward
E. G. Bromley Martin
W. W. Wiggin
H. B. Dain
J. M. G. Biddulph

Digitized by Google

Adjutant.

H. C. Page-Henderson

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Surgeon.

A. O. Holbeche,
Surgeon Captain

Veterinary Surgeon.

Vacant

—

1895.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. G. Lord Windsor

Majors.

W. H. Earl of Dudley
S. G. T. Scobell 1894

Captains.

Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
J. H. Smith
H. Howard
J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland 1894
J. H. Crane ,,

Lieutenants.

E. A. Broome
R. Moncreiffe
H. R. M. Porter
E. G. Bromley-Martin
W. W. Wiggin
H. B. Dain

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. R. A. Ward
J. M. G. Biddulph

Adjutant.

H. C. Page-Henderson

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Medical Officer.

A. O. Holbeche

Veterinary Officer.

Vacant

1896.

There was no change among the Field Officers in 1895.

Captains.

Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
J. H. Smith
H. Howard
J. Baldwin, Asst. Adjt.
J. H. Cartland
J. H. Crane
R. Moncreiffe 1895
H. R. M. Porter ,,

Lieutenants.

E. G. Bromley-Martin
W. W. Wiggin
H. B. Dain

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. R. A. Ward

Adjutants.

Hon. G. C. B. Weld-Forester 1895

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Medical Officer.

A. O. Holbeche

Veterinary Officer.

Vacant

—

1897.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. G. Lord Windsor

Major.

W. H. Earl of Dudley

Captains.

Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
H. Howard
J. Baldwin, Asst. Adjt.
J. H. Cartland
J. H. Crane
R. Moncreiffe
H. R. M. Porter
W. W. Wiggin 1896

Lieutenants.

E. G. Bromley-Martin
H. B. Dain

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. R. A. Ward
H. J. Selwyn 1896
G. Nettlefold ,,
E. A. Knight ,,

Adjutant.

Hon. G. C. B. Weld-Forester

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Medical Officer.

Vacant

Veterinary Officer.

E. Franklin 1896

—

1898.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

Rt. Hon. R. G. Lord Windsor

Major.

W. H. Earl of Dudley

Captains.

There was no change among the Captains in 1897.

Lieutenants.

H. B. Dain

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. R. A. Ward
H. J. Selwyn
G. Nettlefold
E. A. Knight
H. A. Cheape 1897

No change in Staff in 1897.

—

1899.

There was no change among the Field Officers in 1898.

Captains.

Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart., hon. m.
H. Howard
J. Baldwin, Asst. Adjt.
J. H. Cartland
J. H. Crane
R. Moncreiffe
H. R. M. Porter
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn 1898

Lieutenants.

H. B. Dain
G. Nettlefold 1897
E. A. Knight ,,

2nd-Lieutenants.

H. A. Cheape

No change in Staff in 1898.

—

1900.

There was no change among the Field Officers or Captains in 1899.

Lieutenants.

H. B. Dain
G. Nettlefold
E. A. Knight
H. A. Cheape 1899

2nd-Lieutenants.

None

No change in Staff in 1899.

—

1901.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.
(Hon. Col.)

R. G. Lord Windsor

Major.

* W. H. Earl of Dudley

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS.

Captains.

Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart., hon. m.
H. Howard, hon. m.
J. Baldwin, hon. m., Asst. Adjt.
J. H. Cartland
*J. H. Crane
R. Moncrieffe
H. R. M. Porter
W. W. Wiggin
*H. J. Selwyn
Hon. C. J. Coventry 1900

Lieutenants.

H. B. Dain
*G. Nettlefold
*E. A. Knight
H. A. Cheape

2nd-Lieutenants.

*Hon. J. H. Ward 1900
B. G. H. Vernon ,,

Adjutant.

Hon. G. C. B. Weld-Forester

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Medical Officer.

J. H. Beilby, M.B. 1900

Veterinary Officer.

E. Franklin

* Seconded for Service with Imperial Yeomanry.

1902.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. G. Lord Windsor, hon. col.

Major (2nd in command).

W. H. Earl of Dudley

Major.

H. Howard

Captains.

Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart., hon. m.
J. Baldwin, hon. m., Asst. Adjt.
J. H. Cartland
J. H. Crane
R. Moncreiffe
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn
Hon. C. J. Coventry

Lieutenants.

H. B. Dain
G. Nettleford
E. A. Knight
H. A. Cheape

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward
B. G. H. Vernon
Hon. R. A. Ward

Adjutant.

A. Bingham Crabbe 1001

Chaplain.

Rev. D. Melville

Medical Officer.

J. H. Beilby

Veterinary Officer.

E. Franklin

1903.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut. Colonel.

R. G. Lord Windsor, hon. col.

Major (2nd in command).

W. H. Earl of Dudley
Hon. Major in Army

Majors.

H. Howard
Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
J. Baldwin, hon. major
J. H. Cartland
J. H. Crane,
Hon. Lieut. in Army

Captains.

R. Moncreiffe
W. W. Wiggin

Captains (Continued).

H. J. Selwyn,
Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry
H. B. Dain
A. B. Crabbe 1902

Lieutenants.

G. Nettlefold,
Hon. Lieut. in Army
E. A. Knight
H. A. Cheape,
Hon. Capt. in Army

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, Eq.
B. G. H. Vernon
Hon. R. A. Ward,
Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. O. R. Windsor Clive 1902

There was no change in the Staff in 1902.

1904.

Hon. Colonel.

A. F. A. Lord Sandys

Lieut.-Colonel.

B. G. Lord Windsor, hon. col.

Major (2nd in command).

W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.V.O., hon. m. in Army

Majors.

No change among the Majors in 1903.

Captains.

R. Moncreiffe
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn,
Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry
A. B. Crabbe

Lieutenants.

E. A. Knight

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, Eq.
B. G. H. Vernon
Hon. R. A. Ward,
Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. O. R. Windsor Clive
A. E. Holder
S. Baldwin,
Hon. Lieut. in Army

There was no change in the Staff in 1903.

1905.

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. G. Lord Windsor, hon. col.

Major (2nd in command).

W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.V.O.

Majors.

Sir H. F. Lambert, Bart.
J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland
W. W. Wiggin 1904

Captains.

H. J. Selwyn,
Hon. Lieut in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry
A. B. Crabbe
E. A. Knight 1904

Lieutenants.

None

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, M.V.O., Eq.
B. G. H. Vernon
Hon. R. A. Ward,
Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. O. R. Windsor Clive
A. E. Holder
S. Baldwin,
Hon. Lieut. in Army
H. Tomkinson 1904

Adjutant.

A. Bingham Crabbe

Medical Officer.

J. H. Beilby, M.B.

Veterinary Officer.

E. Franklin, Vet. Capt. 1904

Hon. Chaplain.

Vacant

Digitized by Google

1906.

Hon. Colonel.

C. G. Visc. Cobham, Hon. Col. 1905

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. G. Lord Windsor, Hon. Col.

Major (2nd in command).

W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.V.O.

Majors.

Sir H. F. Grey, Bart.
J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland
W. W. Wiggin

Captains.

H. J. Selwyn, Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry, hon. m.
A. B. Crabbe
E. A. Knight
G. M. R. A. Swiney 1905

Lieutenant.

B. G. H. Vernon 1905

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, M.V.O., Eq.
Hon. O. R. Windsor Clive
A. E. Holder
S. Baldwin, Hon. Lieut. in Army
H. Tomkinson

Adjutant.

A. Bingham Crabbe

Quartermaster.

H. Pritchard, Hon. Lieut. 1905

Medical Officer.

J. H. Beilby

Veterinary Officer.

E. Franklin

Hon. Chaplain.

—

1907.

Hon. Colonel.

C. G. Visc. Cobham, Hon. Col.

Lieut.-Colonel.

Sir H. F. Grey, Bart. 1906

Major (2nd in command).

W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.V.O. (hon. m. in Army)

Majors.

J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland
W. W. Wiggin

Captains.

H. J. Selwyn, Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry, hon. m.
A. B. Crabbe
E. A. Knight
G. M. R. A. Swiney

Lieutenants.

B. G. H. Vernon
A. E. Holder 1906

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, M.V.O., Eq.
O. R. Lord Windsor
S. Baldwin, Hon. Lieut. in Army
H. Tomkinson

Adjutant.

A. Bingham Crabbe

Quartermaster.

H. Pritchard

Medical Officer.

J. H. Beilby, M.B.

Veterinary Officer.

E. Franklin

—

1908.

Hon. Colonel.

C. G. Viscount Cobham

Lieut.-Colonel.

Sir H. F. Grey, Bart.

Major (2nd in command).

W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.V.O.

Majors.

J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn, Hon. Lieut. in Army

Captains.

Hon. C. J. Coventry, hon. m.
A. B. Crabbe
E. A. Knight
G. M. R. A. Swiney

Lieutenants.

B. G. H. Vernon
A. E. Holder

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, M.V.O., Eq.
O. R. Lord Windsor
S. Baldwin, Hon. Lieut. in Army
H. Tomkinson
F. S. Williams-Thomas 1907
W. H. Wiggin ,,
G. R. Wiggin ,,

Adjutant.

A. G. McClintock, Capt. in Army 1907

Quartermaster.

H. Pritchard

Medical Officer.

Vacant

Veterinary Officer.

E. Franklin

—

1909.

Hon. Colonel.

C. G. Viscount Cobham, Hon. Col.

Lieut.-Colonel.

Sir H. F. Grey, Bart.

Majors.

Rt. Hon. W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.V.O., G.C.M.G. (hon. m. in Army, 1900).
J. Baldwin
J. H. Cartland
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn, Hon. Lieut. in Army

Captains.

Hon. C. J. Coventry, hon. m.
A. B. Crabbe
E. A. Knight
G. M. R. A. Swiney
B. G. H. Vernon 1908

Lieutenants.

A. E. Holder
O. R. Viscount Windsor
H. Tomkinson
F. S. Williams-Thomas

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, M.V.O., Eq.
W. H. Wiggin
G. R. Wiggin
P. Elwell 1908

There was no change in the Staff in 1908.

—

1910.

Hon. Colonel.

C. G. Viscount Cobham

Lieut.-Colonel.

Sir H. F. Grey, Bart.

There were no changes among the Majors in 1909.

Captains.

Hon. C. J. Coventry, hon. m.
A. B. Crabbe
E. A. Knight
G. M. R. A. Swiney, hon. m.
B. G. H. Vernon
Hon. J. C. Lyttelton

Lieutenants.

A. E. Holder
H. Tomkinson
F. S. Williams-Thomas

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, M.V.O., Eq.
W. H. Wiggin
G. R. Wiggin
A. M. Todd 1909

Adjutant.

A. G. McClintock

Quartermaster.

W. Bell 1909

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS.

1911.

There was no change in Hon. Colonel and Lieut.-Colonel.

Majors.

H. W. Earl of Dudley, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O. T.D., hon. m. in Army
J. H. Cartland
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn, Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry 1909

Captains.

A. B. Crabbe
E. A. Knight
G. M. R. A. Swiney, hon. m.
B. G. H. Vernon
Hon. J. C. Lyttelton

Lieutenants.

A. E. Holder
H. Tomkinson
F. S. Williams-Thomas

2nd-Lieutenants.

Hon. J. H. Ward, C.V.O., Eq.
W. H. Wiggin
G. R. Wiggin
A. M. Todd
R. A. Colville
H. N. S. Wilson 1910
E. Holland ,,
M. C. Albright ,,

Adjutant.

A. G. McClintock

Quartermaster.

W. Bell

Chaplain.

Rev. A. C. Deane 1910
Chap. 4th Class (T.F. attached)

—

1912.

No change in Hon. Colonel or Lieut.-Colonel.

Majors.

W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., T.D., hon. m. in Army
J. H. Cartland, T.D.
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn, Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry
A. B. Crabbe 1910
E. A. Knight ,,

Captains.

G. M. R. A. Swiney, hon. m.
Hon. J. C. Lyttelton
A. E. Holder 1911

Lieutenants.

H. Tomkinson
F. S. Williams-Thomas
H. S. Lord Hampton 1911
W. H. Wiggin ,,
G. R. Wiggin ,,
A. M. Todd ,,

2nd-Lieutenants.

R. A. Colville
H. N. S. Wilson
E. Holland
M. C. Albright
G. J. Hunter
T. M. Viscount Windsor 1911

There was no change in the Staff in 1911.

—

1913.

Colonel.

C. G. Viscount Cobham

Lieut.-Colonel.

Sir H. Grey, Bart., T.D.

Majors.

W. H. Earl of Dudley, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., T.D., hon. m. in Army
W. W. Wiggin
H. J. Selwyn, Hon. Lieut. in Army
Hon. C. J. Coventry
E. A. Knight

Captains.

Hon. J. C. Lyttelton
H. Tomkinson 1911
Williams-Thomas 1912
H. S. Lord Hampton 1913

Lieutenants.

W. H. Wiggin
G. R. Wiggin
A. M. Todd

2nd-Lieutenants.

R. A. Colville
H. N. S. Wilson
E. Holland
M. C. Albright
G. J. Hunter
T. M. Viscount Windsor
W. H. E. Viscount Ednam 1912
R. J. Watts 1912

Adjutant.

L. St C. Cheape, 1st K.D.G. 1912

Quartermaster.

W. Bell, Hon. Lieut.

Medical Officer.

O. Telchman, Lieut. 1911

Chaplain.

Rev. Canon A. C. Deane

Digitized by Google

A List of All the Officers who have Served in the Regiment.

In this list which is compiled from the *London Gazette* and the Annual Army Lists the names of the officers are given alphabetically as far as the initial letter of each name is concerned; subject to this the names are given in succession as they joined.

The date gives the year of the Army List in which the name appears for the *first time,* not the date of the first commission. This last can be found by reference to the preceding Annual Lists.

In the few cases where an officer has changed his name the new name is also given, with the reference to the first Annual Army List in which it appears. This also applies to a change of title in the case of a Peer.

A.

Adams, W. C.	...	1805	Allsopp, G. H.	...	1875
Amphlett, T.	...	1832	Allsopp, S. C.	...	1863
Ashwin, J.	...	1832	Anderson, M. R.	...	1892
Aston, W. H., Lord	...	1832	Albright, M. C.	...	1911

B.

Boulter, G.	...	1818	Bagnall, W. H.	...	1867
Bearcroft, E. H.	...	1832	Bourne, R. V.	...	1877
Best, W. W.	...	1832	Bourne, J. B. E.	...	1883
Bennitt, W.	...	1833	Baldwin, J.	...	1883
Bearcroft, E.	...	1837	Broome, E. A.	...	1887
Boulton, M.	...	1839	Bromley-Martin, E. G.	...	1892
Berkeley, R.	...	1845	Biddulph, J. M. G.	...	1892
Biggs, G. H.	...	1845	Beilby, J. H.	...	1901
Berrington, C. M.	...	1855	Baldwin, S.	...	1904
Blount, W. de S.	...	1857	Bell, W.	...	1910
Bennitt, P. W.	...	1857			

C.

Cocks, Hon. J. S.	...	1795	Clive, R.	...	1845
Collet, S. R.	...	1793	Campbell, E. L.	...	1847
Cresswell, J.	...	1799	Claughton, Rev. T. L.	...	1857
Chambers, —.	...	1804	Coventry, G. W., Earl of	...	1860
Cocks, Hon. J. S.	...	1811	Clarke, E.	...	1862
Charlton, G. L.	...	1816	Clowes, G. E.	...	1872
Coventry, Hon. W.	...	1832	Cartland, J. H.	...	1884
Cookes, T. H.	...	1832	Crane, J. H.	...	1886
Cookes, D. C. J.	...	1832	Cobham, C. G., Viscount	...	1878
Curtler, T. G.	...	1832	Cheape, H. A.	...	1897
Curtler, J.	...	1832	Coventry, Hon. C. J.	...	1901
Clive, Hon. R. H.	...	1834	Crabbe, A. Bingham	...	1903
Cookes, J. R.	...	1837	Colville, R. A.	...	1912
Cope, W.	...	1839	Cheape, L. St. C.	...	1913
Cocks, Hon. C. S.	...	1841			

Digitized by Google

D.

Deakin, G.	...	1797	Dudley, W., Earl of	...	1862
Dangerfield, S.	...	1799	Dowdeswell, W.,	...	1862
Dowdeswell, W.	...	1832	Dowdeswell, H. F.	...	1867
Dixon, E.	...	1833	Dudley, W. H., Earl of	...	1886
Domville, H. B.	...	1842	Dain, H. B.	...	1892
Dowdeswell, G. F.	...	1851	Deane, A. C., Rev.	...	1911

E.

Eastnor, Viscount	...	1825	Everitt, E. M.	...	1882
Emmott, W.	...	1832	Ednam, W. H., Viscount	...	1886
English, J.	...	1832	Elwell, P.	...	1909
Elwes, J. C.	...	1846	Ednam, W. H. E., Viscount		1913
Empson, J. H.	...	1864			

F.

Fellowes, W.	...	1833	Foster, W.	...	1841
Foley, Hon. T. H.	...	1833	Franklin, E.	...	1897

G.

Gardiner, B.	...	1799	Guest, J.	...	1838
Griffiths, J. C.	...	1823	Grazebrook, M. P.	...	1843
Gist, W.	...	1832	Galton, T.	...	1845
Galton, J. H.	...	1834	Galton, C.	...	1852
Goodricke-Holyoake, Sir G. L., Bart.	...	1836	Gibbons, J. S.	...	1877
			Grey, Sir H. F.	...	1906
Guest, J.	...	1837			

H.

Hadleigh, R.	...	1804	Harward, J.	...	1845
Hudson, T.	...	1804	Haywood, E. W.	...	1852
Hodges, J.	...	1807	Hulme, H.	...	1855
Hall, J.	...	1811	Hickman, H.	...	1855
Hornyhold, T. C.	...	1813	Hoskins, A.	...	1857
Higgins, S.	...	1818	Hill, H.	...	1869
Higgins, S.	...	1823	Hanbury-Tracey, Hon. F. S. A.	...	1873
Hayward, J.	...	1823			
Hickman, R.	...	1832	Hunter, G. J.	...	1882
Holland, E.	...	1832	Howard, H.	...	1884
Holyoake, F. L.	...	1832	Hickman, A. P.	...	1885
Hemming, R.	...	1832	Holbecke, A. O.	...	1886
Holyoake, G. L.	...	1832	Holder, A. E.	...	1904
Hemming, R.	...	1834	Holland, E.	...	1911
Hemming, W.	...	1841	Hunter, G. J.	...	1912
Hunt, W. Y.	...	1844	Hampton, H. S., Lord	...	1912

I.

Isaac, J. W.	...	1832	Isaac, J. S.	...	1857

Digitized by Google

J.

Johnson, W. E. ... 1844
Johnson, R. W. ... 1851
Jameson, J. E. ... 1882

K.

Knight, F. W. ... 1851
Knight, E. A. ... 1897

L.

Lessingham, S. ... 1799
Lavender, J. W. ... 1804
Lyttelton, W. H., Lord ... 1832
Lygon, F., Hon. ... 1855
Lyttelton, Hon. C. G. ... 1864
Langham, H. H. ... 1872
Lee, J. ... 1872
Lyttelton, C. G., Lord ... 1877
Lambert, Sir H. F. ... 1882
Lambert, S. ... 1883
Lyttelton, J. C., Hon. ... 1910

M.

Martin, J. J. ... 1814
Martin, J. J. ... 1832
Moilliett, J. ... 1832
Martin, J. W. ... 1832
Mynors, R. ... 1849
Moilliett, J. K. ... 1857
Malden, C. F. ... 1857
Martin, G. E. ... 1862
Melville, D., Rev. ... 1869
Milward, E. B. ... 1884
Moncrieffe, R. ... 1888
Martin, H. H. ... 1890
McClintock, A. G. ... 1908

N.

Noel, C. ... 1832
Noel, C. P. ... 1858
Nettlefold, G. ... 1897

P.

Parker, G. ... 1795
Palfrey, S. ... 1805
Plymouth, O. A., Earl of ... 1832
Pakington, J. S. ... 1832
Pardoe, T. ... 1832
Phipson, W. P. ... 1832
Perrott, E. T. ... 1833
Pickernell, J. ... 1843
Pakington, J. S. ... 1844
Peel, R. ... 1849
Pidcock, H. ... 1857
Perrins, H. R. ... 1864
Pakington, H. ... 1872
Payne, H. A. ... 1881
Porter, H. R. M. ... 1892
Page-Henderson, H. C. ... 1892
Pritchard, H. ... 1906

R.

Russell, J. S. ... 1823
Robeson, W. ... 1832
Ricketts, W. H. ... 1832
Round, W. ... 1833
Robeson, W. H. ... 1833
Rose, J. ... 1833
Roe, W. ... 1835
Round, W. ... 1836
Rufford, F. ... 1838
Robeson, W. H. ... 1839
Rufford, T. T. ... 1842
Rudge, E. C. ... 1850
Royds, E. A. N. ... 1865
Robinson, B. ... 1872

Digitized by Google

S.

Spooner, T.	...	1795	Smith, F.	...	1848
Smith, T.	...	1799	Smith, F. D. S.	...	1854
Somers, J. S., Lord	...	1807	Sandys, A. F. A., Lord	...	1868
Stephenson, T.	...	1813	Smith-Shenstone, F. D.	...	1872
Smith, J.	...	1817	Smith, R. T.	...	1875
Southwell, Hon. A.	...	1825	Secker, J. H.	...	1876
Smith, J.	...	1832	Scobell, S. G. S.	...	1879
Skey, A.	...	1832	Shenstone, F. S.	...	1881
Stephenson, J. D.	...	1832	Smith, J. H.	...	1882
Simcox, J.	...	1834	Sandys, Lord	...	1885
Sheward, G.	...	1834	Selwyn, H. J.	...	1897
Stone, E. G.	...	1842	Swiney, G. M. R. A.	...	1906
Smith, W., Sir	...	1846			

T.

Thackwell, W.	...	1805	Taylor, W. F.	...	1849
Turner, H.	...	1832	Throckmorton, R. C. C.	...	1852
Taylor, J.	...	1832	Throckmorton, W. G.	...	1859
Temple, R.	...	1832	Tomkinson, H.	...	1905
Taylor, J. A.	...	1841	Todd, A. M.	...	1910
Talbot, Hon. W. W.	...	1847	Telchman, O.	...	1913

V.

Vernon, G.	...	1832	Vernon, B.	...	1857
Vernon, T. T.	...	1833	Vernon, H. F.	...	1862
Vernon, T. B.	...	1853	Vernon, B. G. H.	...	1901

W.

Williams, J.	...	1799	Williams, H. T.	...	1890
Wakeman, Sir O.	...	1832	Wiggin, W. W.	...	1892
Wheeley, W.	...	1832	Ward, Hon. J. H.	...	1901
Williams, J.	...	1832	Ward, Hon. R. A.	...	1902
Ward, Hon. W.	...	1836	Windsor-Clive, Hon. R.	...	1904
Ward, W., Lord	...	1838	Weld-Forrester, Hon. G. C. B.		1906
Woodroffe, S. G.	...	1842	Williams-Thomas, F. S.	...	1908
Watson, W. C.	...	1843	Wiggin, W. H.	...	1908
Walsh, T. W.	...	1847	Wiggin, G. R.	...	1908
Whateley, H. L.	...	1862	Windsor, O. R., Viscount	...	1908
Wickstead, R. W.	...	1864	Wilson, H. N. S.	...	1911
Weaver, E. F.	...	1867	Windsor, T. M., Viscount	...	1912
Wood, F. J. A.	...	1879	Watts, R. J.	...	1913
Windsor, R. G., Lord	...	1879			
Ward, Hon. R. A.	...	1889			

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX II.

Clothing, Arms, and Accoutrements.

It has not been possible to find any exact description of the original uniform of the first three troops raised in 1794-1893, though every known source of information has been investigated. The Home Office, under whose authority the Yeomanry Cavalry at that period were placed, advised that the colour of the jacket should be green* for all Yeomanry and Provisional Cavalry, and there is a book of the minutes of the County Association now in the Guildhall at Worcester, in which there is a minute, signed by Lord Coventry, which states that a pattern jacket had been received from the Home Secretary and that it had been approved by the Committee. This, however, is dated 1796, and the first troop of the Yeomanry Cavalry was raised in 1794. No colour either is mentioned, nor is there anything to show that the jacket was for the Yeomanry and not for Volunteer or Provisional Cavalry. There are two other pieces of evidence that are of more importance; one is a miniature of Captain Joseph W. Lavender who commanded the third troop, which was raised in 1803, until 1907. This miniature shows a scarlet jacket, laced across the breast with double rows of white lace, with a blue collar. The miniature is now in the possession of Captain Lavender's grandson, Mr. Farull.

There was also in existence up to a recent date the actual jacket worn by Lieutenant Thomas Hudson, of Wick House, Pershore. Colonel A. H. Hudson, now of Wick House, states that he remembers seeing the jacket, which cannot now be found, and that it was scarlet and laced across the breast with gold *or* silver cord, and that it had either a blue *or* a black collar. It seems fairly certain therefore that the uniform was the usual regulation pattern dress of the Light Dragoon of the period, that is a scarlet jacket, or rather coatee (a jacket with small tails), faced with blue, fastened down the front with hooks and eyes, and ornamented with four double rows of white cord lace.

The breeches were always of white buckskin, and the boots the description known as " jockey ", which were very much of the same cut as the present hunting tops. The belts were buff leather, pipe clayed, and the helmet of black leather with a black bearskin ridge-plume, and a red and white

* This advice was disregarded by many County Associations.

Digitized by Google

side-plume. Very little kit was carried, except the cloak, and what was carried was in a roll on the crupper. The arms were for each man a sword and pistol. Twelve men in each troop were armed with a carbine in addition. The sword was a broad-curved sabre, 36 inches long in the blade, with a single bar-guard, an excellent weapon for cutting, but of little use for pointing, and very deficient in proper protection for the hand and wrist. The pistols were flint locks, nine inches long in the barrel, carrying an ounce round ball. The carbines were two feet six inches long in the barrel and took the same ball as the pistols. The cartridges were made up in stiff paper cases, and were carried in a black leather pouch slung over the left shoulder by a buff leather belt. A broad yellow sash with two red lines was worn round the waist. This uniform was worn until the disbandment of the corps in 1827, except that in 1813 a Light Dragoon shakoe was substituted for the helmet. When the regiment was raised for the second time in 1831 an entirely new uniform was adopted. The King, William IV., had immediately after his accession issued an order that the whole of the Cavalry should be clothed in red except the Royal Horse Guards, and that the Auxiliary Forces should wear silver lace, and a universal pattern coatee was approved of for Light Dragoons.

This, for the officers, was a scarlet double-breasted coatee with no lapples, buttoned across the chest, with two rows of buttons narrowing from the points of the shoulders to four inches at the waist. Trousers of blue cloth with a single broad silver stripe were worn with the coatee in full-dress. The head-dress was a bell-topped Light Dragoon blue cloth shakoe, ornamented with silver lace, with a drooping white horse-hair plume. Cap-lines of gold cord were worn with the shakoe. The facings were a very light buff. Heavy silver epaulettes were worn on the shoulders. The pouch-belts was of the Light Dragoon pattern of silver lace, but with no stripe down the centre; the pouch-box of scarlet leather with a silver lid. The sword-belt and slings were of silver lace. A broad girdle or sash was worn over the sword-belt round the waist. This was of gold lace with two crimson stripes. Wellington boots and box spurs were worn and gauntlets. With the undress, the overalls were of grey cloth with scarlet stripes,* the sword-belt was of black patent leather, the pouch-belt of white enamelled leather, with a black leather pouch.

It will be noted that the cap-lines and girdle are gold, not silver like the other lace. The Light Dragoons for some reason always wore gold girdles and cap-lines from 1796, whether the lace was silver or not, both in the

* Silver lace stripes were worn with the mess-dress and blue overalls.

Digitized by Google

Regular and Auxiliary Forces. The non-commissioned ranks wore a similar uniform, with yellow or white lace in place of the gold and silver of the officers, and white metal scales on the shoulder instead of epaulettes.

In undress the overalls were grey with a red stripe.

1837. In December, 1837, the regiment became a Royal Regiment under the title of The Queen's Own Regiment, and the facings were made blue accordingly.

1846. In 1846 the white trousers worn on fatigue duties were abolished, and white sheepskins substituted for black.

1850. In 1850 helmets were substituted for shakoes. These were of black leather with white metal mountings, a white metal ridge crest with a white horse-hair ridge plume. This is shown in the portrait of Captain Emmott, p. 72.

1871. In 1871 the uniform was entirely re-modelled, a blue Hussar tunic being substituted for the old red coatee. The tunic had for the officers four rows of silver cord lace. The overalls were of blue cloth with a broad stripe of silver lace; the head-dress was a small busby of black fur of the pattern worn by the Rifles, with a scarlet bag and plume. The belts and pouch were not altered. The sabretache was of crimson cloth ornamented with silver lace. Sword-knot of gold cord; gloves, white buckskin.

The undress was a blue patrol jacket with black cord braid; blue forage cap with silver band, blue overalls with a single scarlet stripe, black patent leather sword-belt, and white leather sword-knot. No change was made in the mess-dress, which remained a scarlet jacket, with a white linen waistcoat and black tie and blue overalls with silver stripe. The saddlery and horse funiture remained unaltered.

The uniform of the non-commissioned ranks became a blue Hussar tunic with four rows of crimson braid, blue overalls with single scarlet stripe, Wellington boots and box spurs. Buff leather belts, black patent leather pouch, and white cotton gloves. The undress was a blue jacket, and a blue forage cap with scarlet band. The leather valises were discontinued. The facings now became red.

1872. The guidons ceased to be carried this year.

1886. In 1886 pantaloons and long boots were substituted for overalls on mounted parades.

1890. In 1890 the regulation Hussar busby was substituted for the astracan busby.

1892. In 1892 the use of the undress black leather sword-belts by the officers was discontinued. Black leather sabretaches were ordered to be worn on all occasions, except in Review Order, with the sword. Cruppers were abolished and regulation jack-spurs with leather foot-straps were ordered to

Digitized by Google

be worn. The officers' mess-jacket was also changed from scarlet to blue, 1892.
and the white waistcoat to scarlet, both laced after the regulation Hussar pattern in silver.

In 1893 six rows of white cord lace were substituted for the four rows of 1893.
crimson braid hitherto worn on the breast of the full-dress tunic, and with the exception of the scarlet facings and the scarlet stripes on the pants and overalls of the non-commissioned ranks all lace and braid was ordered to be white. The officers subscribed £450 towards the cost of these alterations.

In 1900 a service-dress of Khaki-coloured serge was issued. 1900.

Cap—Field-service pattern, red top; for the officers, peaked cap with red band.

Jacket—Drab mixture. Red collar and straps. Austrian knot of red braid on cuffs.

Breeches—Bedford-cord. Red welting down side seams.

Leggings—Leather, Stohwasser pattern.

Spurs—Hunting.

Great Coat—Drab mixture. Mounted pattern. Metal titles on shoulder straps. I.Y., Worcestershire.

In 1902 a complete change was made in the full-dress of the regiment, the 1902.
new uniform being after the pattern of that worn by the New South Wales Lancers. This was a Khaki double-breasted tunic with a plastron and facings of scarlet cloth, Khaki body-lines and Lancer girdle of yellow with two crimson lines; a slouch hat looped up on one side, with a red plume and the regimental badge of a sprig of pear-blossom encircled by a wreath in gilt metal. Khaki trousers with double red stripes. Black boots and box spurs. Brown gloves.

In 1908 the Lancer dress was abolished and the regiment reverted to the 1908.
full-dress worn before 1902, except that busbies were not issued, a forage cap being worn instead. This cap was of scarlet cloth with black leather peak and chin strap.

At the same the service-dress of 1900 was materially altered by the adoption of the Army pattern. Putties were substituted for leggings, the red facings and red welting were taken off, and a service-dress peaked cap issued in place of the field-service cap. The letters I.Y. were taken out of the metal titles and a T above a Y substituted, signifying "Territorial Yeomanry".

In 1912 stripes of white braid were substituted for the scarlet stripes 1912.
hitherto worn on the cloth pants and overalls.

Arms.

When the regiment was again raised in 1831 the men were armed with a 1831.
sword and a muzzle-loading flint-lock pistol, twelve men in each troop, called

Digitized by Google

"Carbineers", only being armed with carbines, also smooth-bored muzzle-loading weapons, and bayonets. The sword was of the pattern used with slight modifications down to 1908 by the Regular Cavalry. The blade was 36 inches in length, slightly curved, with a thick heavy back. The grip, of horn, was thick and smooth, and almost round; the hilt-guard had three bars with wide spaces between them. The scabbard was of steel with a wooden lining and hung from the waistbelt by slings fixed to two rings at the back. Altogether this remarkable weapon may be confidently stated to have combined in itself every fault that a sword could have, being too short, heavy, and blunt, with no proper guard for the hand and wrist, while the thick round grip made it so impossible to grasp tight that the cuts as often as not were made with the flat of the blade instead of the edge. The carbines and pistols were of the same calibre, carrying a round ball, the effective range of the former being about 80 yards, and of the pistol about 20 yards. In 1835 lighter carbines were issued and the bayonets withdrawn.

1844. In 1844 new carbines and pistols were issued with the percussion action,* and the flint-locks, as they were withdrawn, were altered and re-issued, the cock and pan being removed and replaced by a small hammer-lock and a nipple screwed into the side of the barrel.

1848. In 1848 carbines were issued to all the rank and file. The pistols were withdrawn.

1853. In 1853 minie-rifled carbines were issued and the smooth bores withdrawn.

1871. In 1871 Westley-Richard breech-loading carbines were issued. These were small-bore rifled carbines, and were loaded at the breech, but the ignition was still effected by a nipple and cap. The cartridges were made up in a specially prepared paper, which was supposed to be entirely consumed by the flash of the discharge, but though this really was done in a way there was great fouling of the barrel and the grooves got choked with half-consumed fragments of the paper.

1881. In 1881 the Westley-Richard carbines were withdrawn and Sniders issued. The Snider breech-action was originally invented† for the purpose of converting the Enfield muzzle-loading rifles into breech-loaders, and was afterwards adopted for all arms. The Snider carried a very heavy bullet, which, being hollowed both at the base and point, expanded on impact to the size of a half-crown, inflicting terrible wounds. This carbine "kicked"

---

* The percussion action with the cap was invented by a clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Forsyth. He took out a patent for it in 1807.

† The unfortunate inventor, Snider, actually died of starvation while the Government were trying to decide what he should be paid.

Digitized by Google

dreadfully, and had a very high trajectory; altogether, a most unsatisfactory weapon.

In 1885 the Snider carbines were withdrawn and the Martini-Henry carbine was issued. This weapon was a great improvement on all its predecessors, and though at first there was some trouble caused by the frequent fracture of the spiral spring, and the difficulty of replacing it when broken, this was overcome by an improved method of manufacture. 1885.

In 1896 the Martini-Metford carbine was issued to the regiment. The barrel was designed by Metford, and the breech action, which was the same as that of the Martini-Henry carbine, was designed by Martini. 1896.

In 1901 the Lee-Enfield rifle with magazine attachment was issued and the Martini-Metford withdrawn. The men sent to South Africa had previously been armed with this weapon and the short sword-bayonet. 1901.

In December, 1904, the whole regiment was armed with the bayonet and the swords were withdrawn. 1904.

In 1909 the " short " rifle (Rifle : short, magazine, Lee-Enfield, converted, mark iv.) was issued and the long rifle withdrawn. The bayonets also were taken away, leaving the rifle the only weapon of the Yeomanry, a curious proceeding after the lessons of the Boer War. 1909.

Guns.

No guns were ever used by the three troops raised in 1794, but when the regiment was again raised in 1831 two three-pounder guns were included in the armament. These were horsed with teams of four horses, and manned by a detachment of a sergeant and 22 privates. In 1833 a lieutenant was put in charge of the gun detachment. The men of the detachment were shown as supernumerary to the establishment and were paid by the Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant out of the private fund. They were dismounted and wore a uniform of the same pattern as that of the rest of the regiment, but blue instead of red. They were attached to the Tardebigge Troops and were drilled and exercised every Saturday. The ammunition was also provided out of the private fund. The guns were kept at Hewell.

In 1843 the gun detachment was included in the establishment.

In 1853 two six-pounder guns were supplied by the Government to replace the three-pounders, a captain and four drivers were added to the detachment, twelve of the men were mounted and ten dismounted. 1853.

In 1871, in consequence of the recommendation of the Committee appointed in the previous year to consider the organisation of the Yeomanry Cavalry, the guns ceased to be used, and the gun detachment was broken up. The guns were not returned to the Ordnance Department till 1873. It may 1871.

Digitized by Google

1871. be noted that the original three-pounder guns were bought by the Earl of Plymouth for the use of the regiment, and being his private property were retained by him when the six-pounder guns were issued to replace them.

1903. In 1903 the first machine gun was issued to the regiment. This was a Maxim .303in. on a tripod mounting.

1910. In 1910 a second Maxim was issued. The gun detachment now consisted of one lieutenant, one sergeant, one corporal, 16 privates, and two batmen.

Guidons.

Originally a guidon was carried by each squadron of a regiment. These were not altogether regarded with the same veneration as the standard of an Infantry Regiment, being more of the character of a guiding flag for the squadron than an ensign.

When the first troop was raised in 1794 a guidon was supplied by the Hon. Mrs. J. Somers Cocks, the wife of the Captain of the Troop, and formally presented in April, 1795, and in June, 1797, a second guidon which had been worked by Mrs. Spooner was presented to the second troop, which was commanded by her husband. In 1803 the third troop was raised, but there is no record of how or when its guidon was presented.

When the troops were disbanded in 1827 the three guidons were taken to Eastnor Castle, where they are still preserved. They are, however, in so decayed a condition that it is not possible to say more about them than that two have had crimson grounds and one green. The latter is in slightly better preservation than the others, and may possibly have been the 1803 one, but on the other hand it is possible that the green material may have worn better than the crimson. The guidon given by Mrs. Spooner in 1797 is described as "The County, or Provincial, Standard" in contemporary records, and as the county colour is green, this may have been hers.

In Regular Cavalry Regiments the first guidon was of crimson silk and bore, as a rule, the rose and thistle conjoined with the crown over in the centre, and the regimental motto below, the White Horse of Hanover in the first and fourth corners, and the number of the regiment in the second and third. This was styled "The First, or King's, Guidon". The devices on the others differed in various corps, but always consisted of a centre device between four smaller ones. The third and fourth guidons bore in addition the numbers 3 and 4 respectively. It may be noted that in the old system of drill the squadrons never changed their original places or numbers on parade.

When the regiment was again raised in 1831, there were ten troops, or five squadrons. In 1832 the Dudley, or Grey, Squadron was raised, making

Digitized by Google

six squadrons, and in 1841 the strength was further increased by the Witley Troop. There is no record of how the odd number of troops was formed on parade. In September, 1831, the first five squadrons were presented with their guidons by the Countess of Plymouth. Six guidons seem to have been given, though why the extra one was presented does not appear; probably it was used as a Commanding Officer's Standard. 1910.

In 1863 a new set of guidons was presented to the regiment by Lady Georgina Vernon, and the old ones were sent to Hewell Grange, where they still remain. Guidons ceased to be carried in 1872, and those then in use seem to have disappeared. They were probably kept by the Captains of Troops, as the only one now known to exist is at Bell Hall, the residence of Captain Noel, then commanding the Stourbridge Troop. The squadrons seem to have had guidons of different colours, that of the Hanbury and Droitwich Squadron being green, the Dudley Squadron white, and the Stourbridge crimson. There are seven guidons at Hewell Grange.

1 and 2.—Two are of buff-coloured silk, and bear in the centre a crown between the letters Q.O. and over W.R.

3.—One of buff-coloured leather, bearing in the centre a crown between the letters Q.O. and over the words Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry.

4.—One of buff-coloured silk, bearing in the centre a shield of four quarters over the words Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry. The shield bears in the first quarter a beehive; second, a ship; third, an anchor; fourth, a motto—"Deo Juvante arte et Industria floret", the words being disposed in a circle.

5.—One of crimson silk, bearing a Lion and Unicorn in the centre between the letters Q.O.

6.—One of crimson silk, bearing in the centre a Crown over W.R. IV. between the letters Q.O.

7.—One of crimson silk, bearing the Rose, Thistle, and Shamrock in the centre between the letters Q.O. In each corner the letters W.Y.C.

The Q.O. (Queen's Own) must have been added to the guidons after the title was conferred by Queen Victoria. This must certainly have been the case with 1, 2, and 6. No. 7 was probably the first, or King's, guidon. 1, 2, 3, and 4 are of the correct colour, buff, the colour of the regimental facings. It will be noted that the shield on No. 4 is not a proper heraldic coat. It possibly may be the so-called "Arms" of a town.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX III.

Regimental Prizes.

Musketry Prizes.

1838. The first Regimental Prize on record is the Silver Cup, presented annually by Colonel Clive to the best shot in the regiment, commencing in 1838. No regular record of the winners of the prizes was preserved until 1891, from which date the names of the winners were pubilshed in Regimental Orders, but it has been possible to collect a few from various sources.

1841. In 1841 the Musketry Cup was won by Carbineer Perks, of the Stourbridge Troop. The distance fired at was 75 yards.

1843. The Musketry Cup was won by R. Martin, of S Troop, the King's Norton Troop.

1844. In 1844 the Cup was won by Carbineer Green, of the Stourbridge Troop.

1849. In 1849 the Cup was won by T. R. Cartright, of the Dudley Troop.

1850. In 1850 the Cup was won by J. Williams, of the Hanbury Troop.

1852. In 1852 the Cup was won by T. Fisher, of the Witley Troop.

1853. In 1853 the Cup was won by W. Greaves, of the Westwood Troop.

There is no record of the subsequent winners, and no record of whether the Cup was given by Lord Dudley, who succeeded to the command of the regiment in 1854 after the death of Colonel Clive, though it probably was, as a cup of some sort appears to have been competed for annually, though the names of the winners are not recorded.

1871. In 1871 Lord Sandys, on succeeding to the command of the regiment, gave a prize of £5 to the best shot in the regiment, with £4 to the second, and £2 to the third.

1872. In 1872 Lord Sandys substituted a Silver Cup for the £5 prize, and discontinued the £2 prize.

1878. These prizes were given also by Lord Lyttelton when he succeeded to the command, except that the second prize was reduced to £3 10s.

1891. In 1891 a Challenge Trophy was presented by the officers of the regiment for competition between the several troops. This was to be competed for annually by eight men from each troop, and retained by the Captain of the winning troop for the year. The Colonel's prize was still given to the man making the highest aggregate score, whether in the winning squad or not. In addition the best shot of the winning squad was to receive £5, the second £3, the third £2, and the other five £1 each.

The winners of the Trophy and Cup are as under :—

Digitized by Google

Trophy, Captain Howards, " H ", the Worcester Troop. Colonel's Cup, Trooper Overton, " C " Troop. 1891.

Trophy, Sir H. F. Lambert, " F ", the Malvern Troop. Colonel's Cup, no record. 1892.

In 1893 Lord Windsor became Lieut.-Colonel to Command, and instead of the Cup hitherto given to the best shot of the regiment he presented a prize of £5 to the best marksman in the regiment. All marksmen competing in the teams in the trophy competition to compete for this prize which was to be awarded to the marksman making the highest aggregate score in that competition. This year the regiment was organised into squadrons, and the conditions of entry for the trophy were altered to ten men from each squadron, and the trophy to be retained by the captain of the squadron making the highest aggregate score. Each member of the winning team to receive £2. Distances shot at to be—200 yards standing, 300 yards sitting, 500 yards lying down. Seven rounds at each distance. 1893.

The trophy was won by " B ", Captain Everitt's (the Bromsgrove) Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Trooper Jefferies, of the same squadron. 1893.

The trophy was won by " C ", Captain Sir H. F. Lambert's Squadron (Malvern). The Colonel's Cup by Corporal Cooks, of " B ", Captain Everitt's Squadron. 1894.

The trophy was won by " B ", Captain Baldwin's Squadron (Worcester). The Colonel's prize by Sergeant Shipton, of the same squadron. 1895.

The trophy was won by " B ", Captain Baldwin's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Sergeant W. Fawke, of the same squadron. 1896.

The trophy was won by " B " Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Corporal J. Overton, " A " Squadron. 1897.

The trophy was won by " B ", Captain Cartland's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Corporal J. W. Wellings, of the same squadron. 1898.

The trophy was won by " B ", Captain Cartland's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Sergeant J. Cooks, of " B " Squadron. 1899.

The trophy was won by " B " Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Staff-Sergt.-Major J. Cooks, of " B " Squadron. 1900.

The trophy was won by " B " Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Sergeant L. W. Wall, of " B " Squadron. 1901.

The trophy was won by " B ", Major Cartland's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Staff-Sergt.-Major Underhill, " D " Squadron. 1902.

The trophy was won by " B " Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Sergeant J. Aston, " D " Squadron. 1903.

The trophy was won by " D ", Captain Baldwin's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Staff-Sergt.-Major J. Cooks, of " B " Squadron. 1904.

Digitized by Google

1905. The trophy was won by "C," Major Sir H. F. Lambert's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Sergeant B. J. Huntley, of "B" Squadron.

1906. The trophy was won by "C" Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Sergeant Aston, of "D" Squadron.

1907. The trophy was won by "A," Major Knight's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Lance-Corporal R. Woodyatt, of "C" Squadron.

1908. The trophy was won by "A" Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Lance-Corporal R. Woodyatt.

1909. The trophy was won by "A" Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Sergt.-Major Nott, of "A" Squadron.

1910. The trophy was won by "A" Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Staff-Sergt.-Major Nott.

1911. The trophy was won by "D", Major Selwyn's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Corporal R. A. Smith, of "D" Squadron.

1912. The trophy was won by "D" Squadron. The Colonel's prize by Corporal R. D. Davis, of "A" Squadron.

1913. The trophy was won by "A", Major Knight's Squadron. The Colonel's prize by S.-Q.-Major Wellings, of "B" Squadron.

Sword Exercises.

1865. The first recorded prize for swordmanship was given in 1865, but there is no record either of what the prize was, or of the winner's name.

1866. In 1866 four prizes were given for sword exercise, two cups and two swords.

1871. In 1871 the regimental prizes were re-arranged by Lord Sandys, who succeeded the Earl of Dudley as Lieut.-Colonel. Three prizes were given to the best swordsmen—£5 to the best, £4 to the second, and £2 to the third.

1872. In 1872 Lord Sandys substituted a Cup for the money prize for best swordsmen, and discontinued the third prize.

1880. Lord Lyttelton succeeded Lord Sandys in 1877. In 1878 the prizes were still given by Lord Sandys; there was no sword prize given in 1879 as there was no permanent duty. In 1880, Lord Lyttelton stated his intention of giving a silver cup to the best swordsman, and a second prize of £3 10s. The first prize could not be won by the same person in two consecutive years. In 1882 this disqualification was extended by another year.

1892. In 1892 the names of the winners of regimental prizes are published in orders. The best swordsman was Sergeant Farrier Wilkes, of "H" Troop.

1893. In 1893 Lord Windsor succeeded Viscount Cobham (Lord Lyttelton) and gave a prize of £5 to the best swordsman of the regiment. The winner was Private Cooks of "D" Troop.

Digitized by Google

In 1894 the sword prize was altered by Lord Windsor to £3 for a first, and £2 for a second prize. The winner of the first prize was Private Stiles, of "D" Squadron. 1894.

In 1895 the winner of the first prize was Private Aston, of "H" Troop. 1895.

Sergeant Eccleston, "A" Squadron. 1896.

Not published in Orders. 1897.

Sergeant Cubberley, "C" Squadron. 1898.

Private Nott, "A" Squadron. 1899.

Staff-Quartermaster-Sergeant Underhill, "D" Squadron. 1900.

This was the last year of the Sword Competition, as the weapon was now abolished for Yeomanry.

The Sandys Prizes.

In 1875 Lady Sandys stated her intention to present annually a Silver Cup to the cleanest and smartest man in the regiment, and in 1878, after his retirement from the command, Lord Sandys supplemented this by giving eight prizes of £2 each to the cleanest and smartest man in each troop. 1875-1878.

The squadron system was introduced in 1893, and in 1896 the conditions of Lord Sandys' prizes was altered to a prize of £2 10s. to the smartest, and another of £1 10s. to the second smartest, man in each of the four squadrons. 1893-1896.

The winners of all these prizes were disqualified for the two succeeding years. Competitors must have attended not less than six squad drills and three troop drills previous to Permanent Duty, and every mounted drill during Permanent Duty, one day's absence on the sick list or with leave only allowed.

These prizes ceased to be given after 1903 owing to the death of Lord Sandys in 1904.

The Worcester Cup.

In 1898 a sum of money was subscribed by the citizens of Worcester, of which £28 was handed over to the stewards of the Regimental Races, and with the remainder a Challenge Cup was bought, to be awarded annually to the best and most efficient squadron in the regiment. 1898.

In 1898 there was so much difficulty in deciding which squadron was the winner that the Cup was held over to the next training.

1899 to 1902—No record. 1899-1902.

1903 to 1906—"D", Major Baldwin's Squadron. 1903-1906.

1907 to 1909—No record. 1907-1909.

"A", Major Knight's Squadron. 1910.

"D", Major Selwyn's Squadron. 1911.

"D", Major Selwyn's Squadron. 1912.

Digitized by Google

Horse Prizes.

1831-1837. No prizes seem to have been given during the brief period of the Earl of Plymouth's command from 1831 to 1834. In 1836 Colonel Clive gave the first prize Cup for musketry, and in 1837 he presented a Cup* of the value of £50 to the Worcester November Race Meeting to be competed for by members of the regiment. The race was to be run in "heats" of one mile two furlongs. Horses to be the property of N.C.O.s or privates, or lent to them by persons other than officers, and not hired, from the 1st of April in any year to date of race. To have been ridden on four drills with owner's own troop, or on four days' duty in aid of Civil Power, and on the whole eight days' Permanent Duty with the regiment. Weight 12st. 7lbs., with an allowance of 7lbs. if bred by owner, a penalty of 7lbs. for every previous win. The Cup was won by a Mr. Hill in 1837, but there is no mention of his troop.

1838. The Cup was won by Mr. Thomas Sanders, of Hanbury.

1839. The Cup was won by Mr. Herbert.

1840. The Cup was won by Mr. Hope.

1841. No record.

1842. In 1842 Colonel Clive decided to give a prize of £5 for the best horse in each troop in place of the Race prize. The Race prize appears not to have been given in 1841, but the Troop prize competitions did not begin until the next year. The winners in 1842 were:—"A" Troop, Mr. Gadsby; "B", Mr. Barrow; "C", Mr. Preedy; "D", Mr. Williams; "E", Mr. Sanders; "F", Mr. Wagstaff; "G", Mr. Godsall; "H", Mr. Birt; "I", Mr. Knowles; "K", Mr. Dobbs; "M", Mr. Collins.

1854. Lord Ward, who succeeded to the command on the death of Colonel Clive in 1854, appears to have continued the presentation of the prizes given by his predecessor without alteration.

1871. In 1872 Lord Sandys, who succeeded to the command in 1871 on Lord Dudley's resignation, stated his intention of presenting annually a Silver Cup, value £5, to the owner of the best horse in the regiment, and another to the owner of the best horse in each troop. The selection of these last was left to the officer commanding the troop, but the horses had to be examined and passed fit for service by the veterinary surgeon.

1878. The presentation of these prizes was continued by Lord Lyttelton, who succeeded to the command on Lord Sandys' resignation. The horses competing must have attended three troop drills, and been present at every

---

* It is uncertain whether a cup or the value in money was given, as the prize is variously alluded to sometimes as a "cup," sometimes as a "plate."

Digitized by Google

mounted drill during Permanent Duty. There being no Permanent Duty in 1879 the prizes were not competed for till 1880. The horse that won Lord Sandys' Cup in 1878 was barred from competing again in 1880. 1879.

In 1882, in place of the Cup given hitherto by the Colonel, Major Clowes gave one value £10 for the best horse in the regiment. The conditions for all the horse prizes were that the horses competing must have been ridden in the ranks at three troop drills and at every mounted drill during Permanent Duty. Horses that won any of the Colonel's prizes in 1880 and 1881 were not to compete in 1882. 1882.

In 1885 the prize for the best horse in the regiment was given by Lord Windsor. 1885.

In 1892 the names of the prize-winners were for the first time published in Regimental Orders. The prize for the best horse in the regiment was won by Sergeant T. G. Smith, of " H " Troop (the Worcester Troop). 1892.

The prize for the best horse in the regiment in the succeeding years was won as follows :—

Corporal Lord. 1893.

Sergeant T. G. Smith. The prize was given by Major the Earl of Dudley. 1894.

Sergeant T. G. Smith. 1895.

Private E. Trigg. 1896.

The names of prize-winners are not published. 1897.

Trooper Hodgetts, " D " Squadron. 1898.

Private Waddams, " B " Squadron. 1899.

Private Waddams, " B " Squadron. 1900.

No record. 1901.

No record. 1902.

Private Wilkinson, " D " Squadron. 1903.

Private French, " B " Squadron. 1904.

Private Wilkinson, " D " Squadron. 1905.

No record. 1906.

This year a Silver Cup was given by Lord Cobham, value £5, in addition to Lord Dudley's Cup, for the " Best Yeomanry Mount " in the regiment not over 15.2 or under 14.2 in height.

Lord Dudley's Cup—No record. 1907.

Lord Cobham's Cup—Private Turner, "A" Squadron.

No record. 1908.

Lord Dudley's Cup—S.Q. Major Somer, " D " Squadron. 1909.

Lord Cobham's Cup—Private Whitesmith, " C " Squadron.

This year an additional Cup, value £5, was given by Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. F. Grey, for the best horse in the regiment over 15.2. The winners were :— 1910.

Digitized by Google

1910. Lord Dudley's Cup—Private A. Small, " D " Squadron.
Lord Cobham's Cup—No record.
Sir H. F. Grey's Cup—No record.
1911. Lord Dudley's Cup—No record.
Lord Cobham's Cup—Private Glaize, "A" Squadron.
Sir H. F. Grey's Cup—Private Beaumont, " C " Squadron.
1912. Lord Dudley's Cup—Sergeant Lawday, " C " Squadron.
Lord Cobham's Cup—Corporal Walker, " C " Squadron.
Sir H. F. Grey's Cup—Sergeant Allen—" D " Squadron.
1913. Lord Dudley's Cup—Private Beaumont, " C " Squadron.
Lord Cobham's Cup—Private Jones, "A" Squadron.
Sir H. F. Grey's Cup—Sergeant Lomax, " B " Squadron.

The Lloyd-Lindsay Prize.

In 1885 a Lloyd-Lindsay Competition was instituted by Lieutenant J. Baldwin, King's Norton Troop, who presented a Challenge Shield which was to be competed for annually by the several troops.

The conditions of this competition were :—

To be shot off under Bisley Rules, over hurdles and at targets. The shield to become the property of any troop that should win it three times in succession.

1885-9. In 1885, the first year of the competition, the shield was competed for at the Regimental Sports, and was won easily by the King's Norton Troop with a score of 95 points, the Worcester Troop being second with 78. In 1886 the shield was won by the King's Norton Troop. In 1887, 1888, and 1889 the shield was won by the Worcester Troop, and consequently became the property of the Troop. It is now kept at the headquarters, in Silver Street, Worcester.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX IV.

The Annual Strength of the Regiment.

No record of the annual strength of the three troops from 1794 to 1827 can be found, but the full number authorised, namely, three officers and fifty-six sergeants and rank and file per troop, seems to have been maintained throughout the period. From 1831 to 1854 the Inspection States are given in the two small histories of the regiment, compiled by order of Colonel Clive. These are reprinted as follows, exclusive of 23 artillerymen in addition :—

Year.	Total Present All Ranks.*	Establishment All Ranks.	Wanting to Complete. Officers.	N.C.O's.	Privates.
1831	553	662	2	1	67
1832	581	768	3	1	68
1833	632	768	4	1	72
1834†	582	768	4	1	74
1835	582	768	4	1	74
1836	646	768	4	1	46
1837	667	736	3	1	43
1838	697	736	2	1	3
1839	678	736	2	1	2
1840	680	736	3	0	41
1841	694	738	4	1	5
1842	715	738	4	1	2
1843‡	716	760	6	1	7
1844	705	760	6	1	3
1845	710	760	2	1	2
1846	721	760	1	1	2
1847	718	760	1	1	0
1848	709	761	1	1	1
1849	722	761	2	1	3
1850	709	761	3	1	5
1851	725	761	4	1	0
1852	738	760	5	1	0
1853	718	753	6	1	0

From this date to 1874 there are no regular Inspection States to be found. The numbers given are not to be implicitly relied on, being collected from newspaper reports and various other sources.

* At Permanent Duty.

† In 1834 a Lieutenant was added to the Artillery Detachment which is not shown in the State.

‡ The Artillery Detachment seems to be now included in the Parade State.

Digitized by Google

1854—Strength on Permanent Duty, all ranks, 750.
1855—No information available.
1856—Strength on Permanent Duty, all ranks, 600.
1857—No information available.
1858—Strength on Permanent Duty, all ranks, 650.
1859—Strength on Permanent Duty, all ranks, 600.
1860—No Permanent Duty.
1861—Strength on Permanent Duty, all ranks, 650.
1862—No information available.
1863—No information, but regiment said to be only six men short of the establishment.
1864—Strength on Permanent Duty, all ranks, 670.
1865—No information available.
1866—No information available.
1867—No information available.
1868—Present at Inspection Parade, all ranks, 550.
1869—No information available.
1870—No Permanent Duty.
1871—Present at Permanent Duty, 197 sergeants and rank and file.
1872—Present at Permanent Duty, all ranks, 250.
1873—Present at Inspection Parade, all ranks, 300.

YEOMANRY INSPECTION RETURN.

Year.	Total Present All Ranks.	Establishment All Ranks.	Wanting to Complete.		
			Officers.	N.C.O's.	Privates.
1874	282	534	4	0	154
1875	274	534	4	0	182
1876	266	535	1	0	199
1877	263	425	2	9	63
1878	257	425	3	6	33
1879	0	434	3	10	49
1880	266	434	4	3	91
1881	245	434	5	1	103
1882	257	434	4	4	88
1883	282	434	3	1	110
1884	269	434	2	1	101
1885	278	434	4	2	101
1886	275	434	3	3	96
1887	262	434	3	8	102
1888	264	434	5	0	51
1889	283	434	2	8	52
1890	306	434	3	9	54
1891	300	434	0	9	52

Digitized by Google

Year.	Total Present All Ranks.	Establishment All Ranks.	Wanting to Complete. Officers.	N.C.O's.	Privates.
1892	281	434	2	9	85
1893	275	431	3	1	93
1894	258	431	6	7	91
1895	277	430	9	9	100
1896	267	430	6	9	114
1897	282	430	6	11	101
1898	283	430	7	20	80
1899	257	430	9	11	94
1900	269	430	13	5	109 (and 6 Trumpeters)
1901	337	596	12	1 Sergt.	227 (and 5 Trumpeters)
1902	394	596	7	0	159 (and 2 Trumpeters)
1903	421	596	7	24	107
1904	440	476	8	14	0
1905	438	476	7	15	0
1906	420	476	7	7	3
1907	404	476	10	13	9
1908	372	474	6	23	32
1909	435	472	7	23	0
1910	408	472	3	22	0
1911	413	472	0	20	41
1912	439	472	3	22	8

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX V.

Yeomanry Law.

The Acts of Parliament under which the Yeomanry in Great Britain is raised and disciplined are somewhat difficult to follow, as they have never been consolidated into a single Act, and they are made less easy to disentangle by the indeterminate use of the word "Volunteer". The Yeomanry Cavalry was originally a purely Volunteer Force itself, yet in the Acts the term is used sometimes to include the Yeomanry, while other sections allude to the Volunteers *and* Yeomanry as if there were two distinct bodies. After the Peace of Paris in 1815 the Volunteer Infantry, and the Fencible, or Volunteer, Cavalry were disbanded, and the Yeomanry Cavalry being still kept up, acquired a distinct character; for when the Act of 44 George III., cap. 54, which may be called the Magna Charta of the Yeomanry, was repealed in 1863 "as far as it related to Volunteers in Great Britain", this was construed as not affecting the Yeomanry Cavalry. The first Act of Parliament under which the Yeomanry Cavalry were raised and disciplined was the Act of 1794 (34 George III., cap 31), introduced by Mr. Pitt to legalise his proposition to raise a mounted corps of Volunteer Cavalry.

The title is, "An Act for encouraging and disciplining such Corps and Companies of Men as shall voluntarily enroll themselves for the defence of their Counties, Towns, or Coasts, or for the General Defence of the Kingdom during the present War".

This Act contains six sections, as follows:—

1. Corps may be raised during the war under His Majesty's authorisation and called out by the King in case of actual or threatened invasion. Corps so raised may march out of their own counties, voluntarily assemble in the same, and act in the suppression of riots. To receive the same pay as the Regular Forces when embodied, and while doing so to be subject to Military Law in the same manner as the Regular and Militia Forces, but only to be tried by court martials composed of Volunteer officers.
2. Volunteers may be billeted.
3. Volunteers, if discharged, to deliver up their arms and accoutrements. Penalty for not doing so, a fine of £10 or imprisonment for one month.
4. Volunteers disabled while on active service are entitled to half-pay, and to the benefits of Chelsea Hospital, and the widows of officers to pensions for life.

Digitized by Google

5. Volunteers are exempted from the Militia ballot.
6. The Act to expire at the termination of the present war.

In this year the Provisional Cavalry Act was passed (37 George III., cap. 6). By section 14, Volunteers were excepted from serving in the Provisional Cavalry. 1796-7.

In 1798 an Act (38 George III., cap. 27) was passed "To enable His Majesty to more effectually provide for the Defence of the Kingdom". By this Act the Lord Lieutenants were directed to procure returns of all men between the ages of 16 and 60 in their counties. Section 9 enacts that Volunteers are not to be placed under the command of General Officers of the Regular Forces except during an invasion or the appearance of the enemy off the coast, or if an invasion is so imminent that the Lord Lieutenant thinks it necessary to remove or destroy the crops. This he is empowered to do under a preceding section. 1798.

Another Act of the same year, cap. 51, again authorised the billeting of Yeomanry, and section 1 further enacts that if C.O.s of Yeomanry Cavalry Corps notify the Lord Lieutenant that they wish to assemble for training they may be allowed to do so for 20 days in every five months. Section 2 enacts that "each Volunteer" is to receive 2s. and 1s. 4d. for each horse per day during assembly, and section 4 that Volunteers in uniform going to or returning from drills shall be exempt from tolls.

Acts dealing with Yeomanry Cavalry and Volunteers were passed in 1799, 1800, 1802, and 1803, but as these were repealed altogether by 44 George III., cap. 54, in 1804, and their chief provisions therein re-enacted, it is unnecessary to give abstracts of them. The Act of 1802 was passed in order to enable the King to accept the services of such Yeomanry Cavalry regiments as should volunteer to continue to serve, the original Acts under which the force had been raised having ceased to operate after the conclusion of the war with France by the Treaty of Amiens; and the Act of 1803, after the renewal of the war in May that year, to enable a new force of Volunteers to be raised.

In 1804, after the renewal of the war with France in the previous year had necessitated the re-embodying of the Volunteer Forces on an increased scale, a comprehensive Act was passed for their regulation. The Yeomanry Cavalry, being the only surviving Volunteer Force, has continued to serve under the Act, which has never been repealed, with certain modifications down to the present time. 1804.

The Act is entitled 44 George III., cap. 54, "An Act to amend the several Acts relating to Corps of Yeomanry and Volunteers in Great Britain, and to make further regulations thereto". The Act repeals the Acts 42 George

Digitized by Google

1804. III., cap. 66, 43 George III., cap. 121, 44 George III., cap. 18, except as regarded cases relating to the recovery or levying any fine or penalty incurred before the passing of the Act. The Act contains 58 clauses other than the title and the repeal clauses (1 and 2).

3. The King may continue to accept the services of corps raised before the passing of the Act, or of any new ones, and may disband or discontinue the same.
4. Effective Volunteers and Yeomen up to the number of the establishment of corps are exempt from ballot for the Militia.
5. Effectives must attend four days' drill if Cavalry and eight if Infantry every four months.
6. The absence of arms, if not issued, not to invalidate attendance.
7. O.C.s may grant leave from musters, but the required number must be made up in the next eight months.
8. Men to be entitled to exemption provided the full number of drills are performed in the twelve months.
9. C.O.s to make quarterly returns to clerks of meetings.
10. C.O.s to give certificates of exemption to members of their corps residing in other counties.
11. Mounted officers of Volunteers and all Yeomen exempted from horse duty and hair powder tax.
12. C.O.s to certify their corps to have been inspected or ready to be so to claim exemption.
13. Volunteers and Yeomen to be exempt from tolls when on duty.
14. Clerks of general meetings to send copies of rolls to clerks of sub-divisions, and three times yearly to the Home Secretary, under a penalty of £50.
15. C.O.s liable to a fine of £200 for giving false returns or certificates.
16. Exemptions to be deducted from Militia rolls and quotas ordered accordingly.
17. Yeomen and Volunteers to be balloted for but to remain exempt as long as they are effectives.
18. Exemption ceases if corps are quitted.
19. Transfers from one corps to another allowed.
20. The oath of allegiance to be taken.
21. Officers and N.C.O.s on constant pay subject to Military Law, but the members of court martials to be Yeomanry or Volunteer officers, and the penalties not to extend to life or limb except during invasion.
22. In case of an invasion or rebellion, Lord Lieutenants may call out the Volunteers and Yeomanry, and members who fail to obey considered

Digitized by Google

deserters. Members to be subject to Military Law when so summoned. 1804.

23. If the assembly is voluntary, members still to be subject to Military Law.
24. The King may place Volunteer Corps under General Officers of Regular Forces, but not in any Regular Regiment.
25. Volunteer officers are not to try Regular officers or Regular officers Volunteers.
26. Volunteer officers rank with, but after, Regular officers in their respective ranks.
27. C.O.s of corps, when not on active service, may discharge unfit men.
28. C.O.s may disallow a drill in case of misconduct at it.
29. C.O.'s may order men guilty of such misconduct into custody.
30. Volunteers may resign, except when embodied, but must give 14 days' notice, deliver up their arms, and pay any fine due.
31. Enlistment in the Regular Forces to necessitate discharge from Volunteers.
32. A member who resigns becomes liable to Militia ballot and ceases to be exempt from any taxes.
33. Aggrieved members may appeal from C.O. to any two deputy-lieutenants.
34. Section 11, 43 George III., cap. 120, as to allowances to instructors is repealed.
35. This Act is not to affect other Acts unless so stated.
36. When Volunteers and Yeomanry are assembled by order two guineas per man is to be paid to each Captain for expenses, and if voluntarily in fear of invasion one guinea, if asked for.
37. Volunteers to be billeted and paid as the Regular Forces if assembled during an invasion, or a riot, or when voluntarily assembled for drill.
38. Families of Volunteers to be relieved as if they were Militia.
39. Advances to families by overseers to be repaid by the Treasury, and after the defeat of the enemy each Volunteer to receive one guinea and return to his county.
40. Wounded men to be entitled to pension and the benefits of Chelsea Hospital.
41. Half-pay may be drawn by Permanent Staff.
42. C.O.s to appoint places for storing arms and appoint caretakers. Expenses to be paid by overseers and the money to be refunded by the Treasury.
43. Or, in Scotland, by the Barons of the Exchequer.
44. Arms to be marked. Penalty for making away with arms, 40s. or one week's imprisonment and to make good the loss.

Digitized by Google

1804. 45. Anyone receiving stolen arms to be liable to a fine of £10 or three months' imprisonment.

46. Volunteers and Yeomanry may assemble by leave of the Lord Lieutenant, and when assembled may be billeted.

47. The Billeting Acts are extended to cover Volunteers.

48. Lord Lieutenants to notify such assembly to the Secretary of State.

49. Section describes form of account to be rendered by C.O.s.

50. Subscriptions to be in the hands of C.O.s.

51. Unpaid fines may be levied by J.P.s on distress.

52. Penalty for not delivering up arms when required to do so, £10 or two months' imprisonment.

53. Receiver-General to receive monies from the next grant by Parliament.

54. Clerks of General Meetings to be paid under Militia Act.

55. In Scotland payments to be certified by the Barons of Exchequer.

56. No future Rules for Volunteers and Yeomanry to be valid unless approved by the Secretary of State.

57. The King retains the power to alter or amend regulations.

58. Acceptance of commissions in Volunteers and Yeomanry not to vacate seats in Parliament.

59. Section describes sundry Forms.

60. The Act extends to all Ridings, Cities, etc., and also to "Independent" Troops and Companies.

There are five schedules giving Forms for muster rolls, certificates, and oaths of C.O.s.

Several further Acts relating to Yeomanry and Volunteers were passed during the reign of George III., namely, 44 George III., cap. 94, referring to the payment of certain monies; cap. 98 of the same year declaring the commissions of Yeomanry and Volunteer officers to be exempt from stamp duty; 46 George III., cap. 125, an Act for regulating the rank of officers of Yeomanry Cavalry and Volunteers, which enacts that no officer of whatever rank in either may take rank over a Field officer of the Regular Forces; 56 George III., cap. 39, passed in 1816, after the final conclusion of peace. The Act reduces the number of attendances at drill necessary to qualify for efficiency to six per year. These may be divided into two days in each four months, five days' Permanent Duty to be an equivalent for six drills; 57 George III., cap. 44. The Act enacts that Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry called out to suppress riots may be billeted as Regular soldiers. That half-pay officers serving in Yeomanry or Volunteer Cavalry may draw pay in addition to half-pay. That no member of these forces may be compelled to serve as Parish Constable.

Digitized by Google

There were no further Acts affecting Yeomanry until 1860, when by 24 and 1860.
25 Vic., cap. 126, officers or men in uniform of Yeomanry Cavalry on duty, and carts so used, were exempted from tolls, except the Act of 1826, 7 George IV., cap. 58, which directed clerks of general meetings to furnish the rolls annually on the 1st of August instead of three times each year, and enacted that for the future the pay of the Yeomanry Cavalry should be issued by the Secretary of State for War and not by the Receiver-General as hitherto.

In 1861 an Act was passed to free the Queen from the necessity of 1861.
personally signing commissions, substituting the Commander-in-Chief or the Secretary of State.

In 1859 the attitude of the French Army and the unfriendly conduct of the Emperor Napoleon III. after the attempt of Orsini to assassinate him caused so much alarm that corps of Volunteers were raised throughout the country. These were raised under the old Acts of George III., but they were found unsuitable for modern conditions, and in 1863 a new Act was passed, 26-27 Vic., Cap. 65, which repealed all former Acts, "so far as they relate to Volunteers in Great Britain". This was construed as not effecting the Yeomanry Cavalry, for though this force also was originally a Volunteer Force the term "Volunteer" was now exclusively applied to the new Volunteer Corps, whether mounted or foot. The only section affecting Yeomanry Cavalry was the one enacting that Volunteer officers should rank with officers of Yeomanry.

During the next six years several Acts were passed to amend the Act 26-27 Vic., cap. 65, but in none of these was there any reference to the Yeomanry Cavalry, until the Act 33-34 Vic., cap. 67, which, referring to the power of 1870.
the Sovereign to call out the Reserve Forces in case of imminent national danger, formally included the Yeomanry Cavalry in these.

In 1871 an Act, 34-5 Vic., cap. 86, transferred the Yeomanry Cavalry from 1871.
the jurisdiction of the Lord Lieutenants to that of the Secretary of State for War, and in 1884 the Act 47-8 Vic., cap. 55, conferred on the Sovereign 1884.
the power to alter the pay and pensions of the Yeomanry Cavalry at will. This power does not seem to have been exercised at the time. In 1861 an attempt was made to reduce the pay of the officers to a uniform rate of 7s. 6d. a day, but it was found that the scale having been laid down by the Act of 1804 it would require a fresh Act to enable this to be done, and the original rates were reverted to.

In 1888 an Act known as "The National Defence Act" was passed, 1888.
51-52 Vic., cap. 31, entiled "An Act to make better provision for National Defence". By this Act, sections 18 to 25 of the Militia Act, 45-6 Vic., cap. 49, were made to apply to the Yeomanry Cavalry, the force being made

Digitized by Google

1888. liable to be called out for actual military service whenever, and for as long as, an order for embodying the Militia was in force, and the existing machinery for embodying and disembodying the Militia was to apply to the Yeomanry.

The sections named were as follows:—

18. The Queen may embody the Militia in time of national danger by proclamation.
19. Parliament must, if not sitting, be summoned to meet within ten days of the proclamation.
20. The Queen may disembody the Militia by proclamation at her discretion.
21. Notices must be served on every person in the force embodied.
22. Makes regulations as to the service of these notices.
23. Gives a list of offences under the Act, as follow:—Not appearing at training; desertion or absence without leave within Sec. 15 of the Army Act of 1881; committing an offence under Secs. 12 or 15 of that Act, whether subject to Military Law or not. Persons committing these offences shall be liable to be tried by Court Martial, or by a Court of Summary Jurisdiction, and be punishable by a fine of not less than 40s. or more than £25, or in default with imprisonment with or without hard labour for not less than seven days or the equivalent of the fine inflicted.

The sections of the Army Act referred to are:—

Sec. 12.—Offences: (1) Desertion or persuading to desert. Penalties (by Court Martial): If on active service, death, or such other punishment as the Court may inflict; if not on active service, for the first offence, imprisonment; for the second, penal servitude. (2) Fraudulent enlistment.

Sec. 15.—Offences: (1) Absence without leave. (2) Absence from parade. (3) Breaking out of barracks or camp. (4) Absence from school. Penalties: If an officer, to be cashiered; if not an officer, imprisonment as authorised by the Act.

The Act further repeals several Sections of 44 George III., cap. 54, namely, Secs. 22, 37, 39, and the part of Sec. 30 referring to the notice to be given previous to resignation.

1901. In 1901, when the Yeomanry Cavalry was reorganised as Imperial Yeomanry, an Act, 1 Edward VII., cap. 14, was passed which enacted that the whole of the Militia Act, 45-6 Vic., cap. 49, should apply to the Yeomanry except as regards the period of training. The Act fixes this for Yeomanry as not less than 14, or more than 18, days in each year.

Digitized by Google

The Sections of the Militia Act, other than those that have been previously referred to, that are of most importance to the Yeomanry are :— 1901.

Sec. 3.—The Queen may raise and keep up Militia as may be provided by Parliament.

Sec. 4.—The Queen may make or alter regulations affecting the Militia.

Sec. 5.—Transfers the ordering of the Militia from the Lord Lieutenant to the Secretary for War.

Sec. 12.—The Militia is liable to serve in any part of the United Kingdom, but not out of it, but may be sent to the Channel Islands, Isle of Man, Malta, and Gibraltar by its own consent.

This Act applied to the whole of the United Kingdom, and therefore included Ireland. This enabled the the Sovereign to raise Yeomanry Corps in Ireland on the same footing as in Great Britain. The Act of 1804 did not apply to Ireland, as the Yeomanry there were governed by an Act of 1802 (42 George III., cap. 68), by which the force consisted of men specially enrolled for the preservation of the peace in their own locality and who were not liable to be called out compulsorily.

In 1902, in order to dispel certain doubts that had arisen, another Act was passed, 2 Edward VII., cap. 39. By this, Sections 3 and 4 of the Militia Act, 45-6 Vic., cap. 49, were expressly stated to apply to Yeomanry. 1902.

The net result of these Acts was to generally assimilate the conditions of service of the Yeomanry to those of the Militia, except that enlistment in the force remained under all circumstances purely voluntary.

In 1907 an entire change in the constitution and administration of the Yeomanry was affected by the scheme invented by Mr. Haldane, then Secretary for War, for the formation of a so-called " Territorial Force " out of the Yeomanry and Volunteers. The Act carrying out this scheme, 7 Edward VII., cap. 9, is styled the Territorial and Reserve Forces Act. The Act did not repeal any former Act relating to the Yeomanry, and made but little alteration in the conditions of service of the force, but it made a sweeping change in the administration by placing the control of the funds provided for the maintenance of the Yeomanry and Volunteers in the hands of the new County Associations created by the Act, which were made responsible to the Army Council for their expenditure. 1907.

The title of the Act describes it as "An Act to provide for the re-organisation of His Majesty's Military Forces, and for that purpose to authorise the establishment of County Associations and the raising and maintenance of a Territorial Force, and for amending the Acts relating to the Reserve Forces ". The Act is divided into four parts, of which Part I. refers to the County Associations.

Digitized by Google

1907. Sec. 1.—Provides for the establishment of County Associations for the re-organisation and administration of His Majesty's Military Forces other than the Regulars, and their Reserves, under schemes to be made by the Army Council.

Sec. 2.—Defines the powers and duties of the Councils, namely :—

(*a*) The organisation, administration, and maintenance of the Territorial Forces except when embodied for training or military service.

(*b*) The recruiting of the Territorial Force.

(*c*) The provision of ranges, buildings, etc.

(*d*) The provision of areas for manœuvres.

(*e*) The arrangement of holidays for training.

(*f*) The establishment of Cadet Corps and Rifle Clubs.

(*g*) The provision of horses in time of peace.

(*h*) The providing for the custody of arms and equipment.

(*i*) The supply of requirements on mobilisation.

(*l*) The care of Reservists and discharged soldiers.

The Section further enacts that pending an order of Council for transferring to the Territorial Force the units of the Yeomanry and Volunteers, references in the Act to the Territorial Force shall include these forces.

Sec. 3.—The Army Council to provide Associations with money for expenses. The Section also makes regulations as to the accounts to be kept.

Sec. 4.—Defines the powers of the Army Council to make regulations.

Sec. 5.—Permits Associations of neighbouring Counties to appoint Joint Committees.

Part II.

The Raising and Maintenance of Force.

Sec. 6.—His Majesty may raise and maintain the Territorial Force in such numbers as may be provided by Parliament.

Sec. 7.—His Majesty may make orders as to the government, discipline, pay, and allowances for the T.F. subject to the provisions of Part II. of the Act.

The Army Council may make special regulations under these orders, and provide for the formation of the men of the T.F. into regiments, battalions, or other military bodies, but such shall not :—

Affect or extend the term or area within which it is liable to serve.

Transfer a man of the T.F. from one corps to another without his consent.

Digitized by Google

Post him when not embodied to any other unit than that to which he was posted on enlistment without his consent. 1907.

Post him to any body of the Regular Forces without his own consent.

Sec. 8.—First appointments to commissions are to be given to persons recommended by Presidents of Associations if recommended within 30 days after the vacancies occur.

Sec. 9.—Prescribes terms of enlistment.

A man enlisting in the T.F. is to be posted to such a corps in the county as he may select.

Term of enlistment not to exceed four years.

Re-engagement permitted within 12 months of the expiration of the existing term.

Discharge may be claimed, except when a proclamation calling out Army Reserve is in force, by giving three months' notice to O.C., or less if prescribed, and on payment to the Association of a sum not exceeding £5 and delivering up his arms, clothing, etc., in proper order.

A man of the T.F. may be discharged by his O.C. for misconduct, with the right of appeal to the Army Council. If the Army Reserve is called out a man of the T.F. may be retained for service for a further period not exceeding 12 months.

Sec. 10.—Applies Secs. 80, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 163 of the Army Act to the T.F.

Sec. 11.—Men discharged with disgrace from the Army may not enlist in the T.F.

Sec. 12.—Men of the T.F. may join the Army Reserve.

Sec. 13.—The T.F. is liable to serve in any part of the United Kingdom, but not out of it, without consent.

Sec. 14.—The Army Council may make regulations for the preliminary training of recruits.

Sec. 15.—The T.F. to be trained not less than eight or more than 15 days, or, if mounted, 18 days in a year. The King may extend the training to 30 days, or reduce it, or dispense with it.

Sec. 16.—Orders in Council to be laid before Parliament.

Sec. 17.—When the Army Reserve is embodied the Army Council shall embody the T.F. within 30 days of the issue of the proclamation.

Sec. 18.—The King may disembody the T.F. by proclamation.

Sec. 19.—Defines the notices to be given.

Sec. 20.—As to offences: Failure to attend on embodiment renders a man of the T.F. liable to be tried by Court Martial under the Army Act, either for desertion or absence without leave.

Digitized by Google

1907. Sec. 21.—Failure to appear at Preliminary Training or Annual Training or Drills liable to a penalty of not more than £5 by Court of Summary Jurisdiction.

Sec. 22.—The same for making away with or injuring arms, clothing, etc.

Sec. 23.—Defines certain civil rights. Acceptance of a commission in the T.F. not to vacate a seat in Parliament. A man of the T.F. may absent himself for the purpose of voting at an election. A sheriff, if in the T.F., is relieved from his obligations during embodiment. An officer or man of the T.F. is exempt from serving as peace, or parish officer, or on a jury, and a Field officer from serving as High Sheriff.

Secs. 24, 25, 26.—Deal with the trial of offences and applications of penalties

Sec. 24.—Enacts that offences under the Act, and the Army Act, committed by a man of the T.F. when not embodied which are cognisable by a Court Martial are also cognisable by a Court of Summary Jurisdiction. Penalty, imprisonment for not more than three months or a fine not exceeding £20. Fines to go to the County Association.

Sec. 25.—An offender may be tried either by Court Martial or Civil Court, but not by both. Summary punishment by a C.O. to be equivalent to trial by Court Martial.

Sec. 27.—Defines exercise of powers vested in holders of military office.

Sec. 28.—The Army Act to apply to the T.F. as it applies to Militia.

Sec. 29.—Where a County Association has been established under the Act, the King may by an Order in Council transfer to the T.F. such units of Yeomanry and Volunteers as may be raised in the county.

The Section also defines the powers of an Order in Council by which among other things property belonging to or held for the benefit of any unit may be transferred to the Association to be held by it for the benefit of the said unit.

PART III.

Secs. 30 to 36 refer to the change of Militia to Special Reserve. These Sections do not refer to Yeomanry.

PART IV.

Secs. 37 to 40 contains provisions as to orders, regulations, definitions, and special provisions as to certain places, and applications to Scotland and the Isle of Man.

Sec. 40.—Declares " short title " of Act, namely, the Territorial and Reserve Forces Act, 1907.

AID OF THE CIVIL POWER.

When the Yeomanry Cavalry were first raised, one, and it may be almost

Digitized by Google

said the chief, of their duties was the suppression of civil riot and disorder. When the County Police Force was instituted this duty fell more or less into abeyance, and in later times it has been usual to supplement the police in case of serious riot by the Regular Forces of the Crown. Under the Common Law of England the Yeomanry may in case of necessity be again called upon to perform this duty, and their conduct and obligations under such circumstances have been clearly defined by the Lords Chief Justice Ellenborough and Tindal.

The opinion of the former, given in 1801, is as follows :—

" In case of any sudden riot or disturbance, *any of* H.M.'s subjects *may arm themselves,* and of course *may use any ordinary means of force to suppress such riot,* and disturbance. This was laid down in C. J. Popham's reports 131, and Kelyng 76, as having been resolved by all the Judges in the 39th Queen Elizabeth to be good law, and has certainly been recognised in Hawkins' and other writers on the Crown Law and by various Judges at different periods since. And what H.M.'s subjects *may* do, they also *ought* to do, for the suppression of public tumult, when any exigency may require that such means be resorted to. Whatever *any other class* of H.M.'s subjects may allowably do in this particular, *the military may unquestionably do also.* By the Common Law every description of Peace Officer may and ought to do, not only all that in him lies towards the suppression of riots, but may and ought to command all other persons to assist therein. However, it is by all means advisable to procure a Justice of the Peace to attend, and for the military to act under his immediate orders, when such attendance and the sanction of such orders can be obtained, as it not only prevents any disposition to unnecessary violence on the part of those who act in repelling the tumult, but it induces also, from the known authority of the magistrates, a more ready submission on the part of the rioters to the measures used for that purpose; but still, in cases of great and sudden emergency, the military, as well as all other individuals, may act without their presence, or without the presence of any other Peace Officer whatever."

Lord Chief Justice Tindal, in his charge to the Grand Jury at the trial of the Bristol Rioters, laid down the Law in a similar way. After a general statement of the use of the law in the preservation of the peace the Lord Chief Justice proceeded to say :—

" In the first place, by the Common Law, every private person may lawfully endeavour of his own authority and without any warrant or sanction of the magistrate to suppress a riot by every means in his power. . . . If the riot be general and dangerous he may arm himself against the evil-doers to keep the peace."

Digitized by Google

The Lord Chief Justice then further proceeded to say :—

"And while I am stating the obligation imposed by the law on every subject of the realm, I wish to observe that the law acknowledges no distinction in this respect between the soldier and the private individual. The soldier is still a citizen, lying under the same obligation and invested with the same authority to preserve the peace of the King as any other subject. If the one may employ arms for that purpose, when arms are necessary, the soldier may do the same."

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

A.

Acts of Parliament, 3, 8, 25, 167; see also Appendix V.
Amiens, Peace of, 17
Aldershot, Sq. at, 94
Armed Associations, 13
Assistant-Adjt., Appt. of, 94

B.

Baldwin, Major, Asst.-Adjt., 94
....., Presentation to, 179
Bayonets, Issue of, 171
....., Withdrawal of, 178
Bisley Rifle Meeting, 171
Boer War, Causes of, 97
....., Commencement of, 100
....., Account of, 110-59
Brigade System, 89
....., Formation of, 174 (Territorial)
Brereton, Col., 44
Bristol Riots, 43
Busbies, 77, 87, 170

C.

Cambridge, H.R.H. Duke of, 86
Camps — First Camp, Witley Park, 94
....., Croome Park, 97
....., Ross, 163
....., Madresfield, 167
....., Westwood, 171
....., Eastnor, 172
....., Blackmore, 175
....., Cost of, 167
....., Perham Down, 178
....., Windmill Hill, 178
....., Elmley Castle, 179
....., Eastnor, 180
....., Bulford, 180
Carbines, Percussion, Issued, 63-64
....., Minie, Issue of, 66
....., Westley - Richards, Issue of, 77
....., Snider, 84
....., Martini-Henry, 85
....., Martini-Metford, 94
Casualty Lists, 138, 162
Chamberlain, Mr., 97
Chartists, 54-5-6
Cheape, Capt., Appointed Adjutant, 180
Cholera, 48, 64
Cobham, Viscount, Succession to title, 87
....., Retirement of, 90
....., Hon. Col. of Regiment, 171
Cocks, Hon. J. Somers, 5, 7, 9, 22, 23, 28; Lord Somers, 27
....., Hon. J. Somers, son of above, 28; Viscount Eastnor, 32
Committees, County of Worcester, 5
....., Lord Herbert's, 70
....., Marquis of Ailesbury, 79
....., Imperial Yeomanry, 101
....., Earl of Dundonalds, 164
Conditions of Service, 5-7
....., Imperial Yeomanry, 101
Corn Laws, 29, 64
Coronation, Queen Victoria, 53
....., King Edward VII., 169
....., King George V., 179
Crimea, Lord Ward's visit, 69
....., Lord Ward in, 69
County Associations, 174; see also Appendix V.

D.

Diary, Yeoman's, in S. Africa, 139-46
Disbandment of Regiment, 33
....., Witley Troop, 84
....., Kidderminster Troop, 52
Dudley Squadron Raised, 47
....., Earl of (Lord Ward), appointed Colonel, 67
....., Resignation of, 76
....., Hon. Col., 76
Dudley, Earl of (W. H.), 94-5-6, 102
....., Appointed Lieut.-Col., 181
Drill, New, 79

E.

Eastnor, Viscount, 32-3-4
....., Camp at, 172
Emmott, Capt., appointed Adjutant, 37
....., Presentation to, 69
....., Death of, 72

F.

Fencible Cavalry, 9
Field Day, 1831, 40
Fishguard, French Landing at, 9
French at Fishguard, 9
....., at Kilala, 14

G.

Grey, Sir H. F., Change of Name, 172
Grey, Sir H. F., Lieut.-Col. to Command, 173
....., Retirement of, 181
Grey Squadron (Dudley) raised, 47
Guidons, Presentation of, 8, 11, 39, 72
....., Taken to Eastnor Castle, 34
....., See also Appendix II.
Guns, 39, 47, 66, 77
....., Maxim issued, 170

H.

Hickman, Capt., Death of, 69
Hill, Capt., appointed Adjutant, 85
History of Worcester Y.C., Col. Clive's, 62
Hussars, Regiment made, 86

I.

Imperial Yeomanry, Raising of, 101-3
....., In S. Africa, 110-158
....., Title of, 165
....., Title Abolished, 174
Instruction on P.D., 168
Invasions, Fishguard, 9
....., Kilala, 14

J.

Jubilee, Queen Victoria's, 89
....., Diamond, 95

K.

Kent, H.R.H. Duchess of, at Hewell Grange, 49
....., Visits of, 66
Kidderminster Troop Disbanded, 52
Kilala, French at, 14
King's Norton Troop Raised, 84
..... Wins Lloyd Lindsay Prize, 86
Kruger, President, 97

L.

Lances, 73
Law, Yeomanry, see Appendix V.
Lee-Metford Rifles, Issue of, 167
Lee, Capt., Adjutant appointed, 76
....., Presentations to, 85-6
....., Retirement of, 85
Lloyd Lindsay Shield, 86; see also Appendix III.

Digitized by Google

Louis XVI., Execution of, 1
Lyttelton, Lord, gazetted Lieut.-Col., 85
....., Viscount Cobham, 87

M.

Malvern Troop Raised, 86
Maxim Guns, First issue of, 170
....., Second issue of, 179
Medals, Earl of Plymouth's, 52
....., Yeomanry Long Service, 172
....., Presentation of, by King Edward VII., 169
Memorial, South African, 170, 176
Milner, Sir A., 97
Monument, Earl of Plymouth's, 51
Musketry Trophy Presented, 88
..... Returns, Improvement in, 93, 171
..... at Bisley, 171

N.

Napoleon, Emperor, 25

O.

Officers, Lists of, 1st List, 7
....., 2nd List, 23
....., 1831 List, 37-8
....., Rolls of, 57, 68, 76, 84, 87, 89, 95
....., Imperial Yeomanry, 103, 105-9, 159-162
Orders, Standing, New, 88
Outpost Duty, First Practice of, 83

P.

Parker, G., Cornet, 5
Page-Henderson, Captain, appointed Adjutant, 88
Pay, Rates of, 61, 170, 174
....., Proposal to Reduce, 71
Peterloo, 31
Peace, Amiens, 21; Paris, 28; S. Africa, 155
Pembroke Yeomanry at Fishguard, 11
Pitt, Mr.: His Speech, 2
Pistols Withdrawn, 64
Plymouth, Earl of, Lord Windsor created, 172
....., Retirement of, 173
....., Presentation to, 174
Precedence of Yeomanry Cavalry Regiments, 85
Prizes, Col. Clives, 53, 60, 73
....., Lord and Lady Sandys, 81
....., Musketry Trophy, 88
....., Worcester Cup, 96
....., Race Discontinued, 87
Prizes, Sword Exercise, 73
....., Lloyd Lindsay, 85-6
....., See also Appendix III.
Provisional Cavalry, 8-9
..... in Ireland, 13

Q.

Queen's Own, Title of, Conferred on Regiment, 86

R.

Racing, 53, 84, 85
Regulations, Recruiting, 95
....., Yeomanry, 63
....., Territorial, 174
Review, Hewell, 49
....., Jubilee, 86
Return of I.Y. Squadrons, 138, 155-6
Riots, Freeman's, 30
....., Birmingham and Stourbridge, 15
....., Bristol, 43
....., Worcester, 42, 44
....., Dudley, 45
....., Wolverhampton, 45
....., Upton, 43
....., Birmingham, 55
Rifles, Issue of, 167
Rolls, 16th Squadron (S.A.), 106-9, 159-168
Royal, Regiment made, 53
Rufford's Bank, Failure of, 65

S.

Sandys, Lord, gazetted Lieut.-Colonel, 76
....., Retirement of, 82
Signalling, Regimental, 92
Somers, Lord, 27
....., Retirement of, 28
Snider Carbines, Issue of, 84
..... Withdrawn, 85
Spooner, Thomas, Lieut., 5, 9
....., Mrs., 11
Strikes, 58, 63
Subscriptions, 4, 13, 103-4
Swords, Withdrawal of, 171; see also Appendix II.

T.

Teck, Princess Mary of, 93
Territorial Force, 174; see also Appendix V.
Trafalgar, Battle of, 27
Troops, Rolls of, 22-4, 37, 38, 57, 68, 76, 84, 87, 95
Tweebosch, Disaster at, 157-9

U.

Uniform, 7, 39, 53, 65, 77, 87, 88, 163; see also Appendix II.

V.

Vernon, Lady Georgina, 72
Victoria, Princess, 49
....., Queen, 53, 65
Volunteers, Roll of, 22

W.

War, French, Declaration of, 2
....., ..., Renewal of, 21
....., Boer, 16 Sq. Raised, 103
....., Lands in Africa, 110
....., at Lindley, 113
....., Joined by Draft, 114
....., Chase of De Wet, 115-21
....., Jacobsdaal, Action at, 125
....., Lichtenburg, Action at, 128-31
....., Hartebeestefontein, Action at, 133
....., Second Contingent Joins, 135
....., First Contingent Returns, 138
....., Casualty List, 138
....., Second Contingent, 147
....., Second Contingent, Formation of, 148
....., Second Contingent Lands in S. Africa, 149
....., Kleinfontein, Action at, 151
....., Boer Drives, 153
....., Peace Signed, 155
....., Squadron Embarks, 155
....., Tweebosch, Disaster at, 157-9
....., Roll of Squadron, 159-61
....., Casualty List, 162
Ward, Lord, gazetted Colonel to Command, 67
....., Created Earl of Dudley, 70
Weaver, Capt., appointed Adjutant, 73
....., Resignation of, 76
Windsor, Lord, gazetted Lieut.-Col., 92
....., Created Earl of Plymouth, 172
....., C.B., 172
....., Viscount, death of, 178

Y.

Yeomanry, First Mention of, 2
....., Raised, 4
....., Conditions of Service of, 5
....., Cavalry, Why Called, 9
....., Imperial, Title of, Conferred, 165
....., Imperial, Title of, Discontinued, 174
York, Duke of, at Worcester, 92

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Page 37, line 34.—*Read* William Henry, Lord Lyttelton.

Page 60.—The author is informed that the picture painted by W. J. Pringle represents a review at Kempsey Ham, *not* that at Hewell Park.

Page 77, line 1.—Hayward should *read* Haywood.

Page 86.—The first Lloyd-Lindsay competition was held in 1885, *not* 1886.

Page 176, line 22.—For Holder-Williams, Thomas, *read* Holder, Williams-Thomas.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APR 16 1956

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google